

A HUSBAND FOR BETTY

February 1699/1700 - June 1700

- Plans for Betty's future - Edward's career starts to decline - Mr Tidcombe and Mr Prowse - Betty visits Sutton - Mary and Edward's twentieth anniversary - are the Sandford girls on the shelf?- Nanny has mumps - Mr Tidcombe does not come up to scratch - Jack may become a merchant -

Serious plans for Betty's future could no longer be postponed; an unmarried woman was a burden to a family as she had to be maintained and any friend who helped someone to find a good match did a family a great favour. In common with three-quarters of girls between the age of puberty and marriage, Betty had not gone to school for very long but had spent a lot of her time away from Chipley, staying at Ivy church or with other friends or relations. This offered the opportunity for enlargement of social contacts and the acquirement of social polish, and also gave a girl some freedom so that she was not pressed to marry too early. Even farmers daughters left home for a time before marriage, perhaps to enter domestic service in a great house like Chipley or Nynehead. The daughter of a well-to-do man was now meant to be an ornament for her husband, and expected to lead a more idle life compared with her mother, who had been brought up to help with business or domestic matters.

The price of husbands was enhanced between 1689 -1714 as their market value was rising. "Men of estates are scarce and women plenty, so that they do not easily go off without a great deal of money, though they be never so virtuous and pretty". to compete with city dowries for daughters, landowners had to beggar themselves, particularly as rents were static or falling, and many farms were unlet or rented to tenants who did not, or could not, pay. A bride's father gave her a cash "portion", in exchange for which the groom's father provided his daughter in law with an annual allowance (a jointure) in the event of her husband's death; this would be in the form of a fixed annuity or property.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

I thank both you and Dr Pitt for your care and advice to me but I desire to take out the pott of electtuary and the draught after it on the infutions, and see what the event will be; though I have had and still have great difficulty to take them, and can do it not otherway then in a whafer as to the vommitt* the Dr speaks of I doupt wheare I shall bare it the mouth of my stomacke being so very tender ever since I had such an innumerable company of vomitts when I miscarried heare in the countrey; and is ever since upon any vexation or disturbance apt to be atended with that pain which I lately complained of but not so violent as this for it use to weare off of it self without the help of a Dr or trobling anyone about me more then with little complaints in that part of my stomake, which I feare I have to often offended you with when neare you but the efectts of that miscarriage is I fear never to be cured.

Edward Clarke to John Spreat London Febr ye 17th 1699

Yrs by ye last post came safe to me as to what is now promoted by the Clergie, and countenanc'd by the Bspps, to injure me all that I shall say to it is, that their charity and truth in this poynt is of a peice with all the rest of theire behavior

^{*} vomit - antimony and cream of tartar.

and Christian charity towards me; there is not the least foundation of truth for that wch they rayse their clamour upon me for, the prohibition is the cause of the Bspp agst Mr Chadwick a school master was granted, by the Cort of Ks Bench, neare if not above, a year since, and how they come to report that ye prohibition was obtained by my interest in my Ld Chancellor when that cause of Mr Chadwick was never depending in his Cort, I cannot imagine, since that cause was favor'd and determined so long since in the Ks Bench wch shews their candor and charity but their mallice will at last fall on theyr own heads and I value not what they so unjustly say of me, but thank you for the information you have given me, and desire that continuance thereof, as you shall see occasion I am, yr reall freind Edw: Clarke

Edward Clarke to John Spreat London Febr ye 20th 1699

I have this day, by great good luck, and through abundance of difficulty, once more brought yr freind Thomas Champion off, wth only a severe reprimand from the Board; the next negligence, or other misbehavior, in the execution of his Office, will put him out of a possibliity of being continued in His Majty service, I have done this purely on yr accott and am yr reall freind Edw: Clarke

During the 1699/1700 Parliament Edward was still busy but his career was beginning to decline. Locke asked him to warn Somers about the weapon which the Darien fiasco offered to his enemies and also said that Edward should defend Lord Bellamont* who "ought to be supported by all those who would not abandon the plantations". But Edward got caught up in the attacks on his patrons and himself. In committee on 27 February Robert Harley claimed that excise revenue had declined since the Revolution and Edward had to reply with a technical speech giving facts and figures proving any decline was caused by higher excise rates leading to fraud and private brewing and was not the fault of mismanagement by the commissioners.

* Lord Bellamont - Richard Coote, Earl of Bellamont who as Lord Coote had been appointed Treasurer to Queen Mary when she arrived from Holland.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke March 11 1699/1700

I am very glad to hear Mr Tidcombe* is so well recovered and shall send up Betty at what time and in what manner you shall think fit, and then if the gentleman likes her and all things are settled I can come up to finish the matter if my health will permitt; but the feteage of my coming with all the cargo will be so great to me and the expense to you that I think it is not advisable for me to undertake till we are at some certainty wheare he likes her or your termes; if not when she is in town she may stay with my cozen Hopkins* till your time of comeing into the countrey and then come down with you agen, but if that be pretty early, as you desined when you was heare last and it is not like to be a hindrance to the match, then she may stay heare till that time and go up with you as you and Mr Freake shall think best, for if you both aprove of the letters I sent coppyes of I veryly beleve it will put a stop to all that sort of corrispondance from Iveychurch and nothing can be feared of that kind but if the young offspring* should take a phancey to come down with the Lord and Lady to Buckland, then I think it will not be fit for her to be heare, but I phancey those letters will hinder his journey that we shall be better able to judge of by the answares and so acording send her by way of Sutton; for it will be impossable for

me to stir from hence for heare is such a noyse of robing in the countrey that if I should stir I beleve all the rest would depart likewise, the last night some of the peaple that was not gone to bead thought they heard some body about the house, so between 12 and one they called up the rest and came into my chamber all armed and from thence marched about the house but saw nothing. I thank God I was not afraid depending upon the providence that preserves us all in whom I trust; the little children looks on me as such a defence that when they heare them talk of these things they turn to me as so many chicken to be sheltered under ye hen.

- * Mr Tidcombe had recovered from his rheumatism.
- * Cousin Hopkins in 1697 lived "in Wardrobe Court in Great Carter Lane at ye west end of St Pauls London." Edward Clarke's day book entry.
- *Mr & Mrs Stringer's son.

Edward Clarke to John Spreat London March ye 25th 1699

J.S.

Has ye Post Mast of Taunton repayd the money that was payd some time since for ye packett, wch was sent to my daughter Betty and charged wth the postage tho Franked by me, I am assured he hath long since had orders to refund the money.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke 25 March 1699/1700

Pursuant to your desires I am washing and getting Bettys things all in order for her journey to Sutton in the Easter week which is the sounest I can possoble get it done for her journey which I have prepared her with talking ever since they was heare which she have bin mightily pleased with, and I told her she should stay theare till I did make a visitt and fetch her, and without any other thoughts she now goes and thearefore it will be nessessary that John Spreat should go agen with a letter from me that you wright me word yt my cozen Hopkins has invited her to her house and that you have consented to it and ordered her comeing not knowing she was gone to Sutton, and that I have sent John Spreat to go with till they meet you which I beleve will be at Reding and from thence John may be discharged and turn back the nearest way to Chipley; if she should go posting from Sutton it may be reported she is sent for up to get that which may not be to be had for ought I know; thearefore pray in your next let me know what time you think will be sufficient for her to spend theare.

I find riding on horsback does me good and thearefore Tuesday last I and my daughters rid to Mr Dickes, which I think was a great undertaking and I found the efectts of it for what doss me good in won respect doss hurt in another for when I ride faster then the horss can walk it makes my water like perfect blood till I have had some rest, but I am willing to put the best foot forward that am your affectionate and faithfull wife Mary Clarke

The Whig junto was failing by April 1700; Somers gave up his seat and in May Oxford resigned, followed by Shrewsbury in November.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

My deare.

Pray will you seale and send the inclosed to Molly poor girl I wish I could see her and Jack; but it is impossible since our family is so divided, the five that are heare lye all in the room with me, Betty and I in one bead, and Nanny and Jenney in another and Jepp and Sammy in another and if the other 3 was heare to, I should desire to have them all as neare me as possoble; I shall be at a great loss when I part from my bead fellow but I consider it is for her good that she should be well disposed of while we live; and I have hitherto considered my childrens good and your sattisfacktion more then my owne wch I shall allways do that am, yours M Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke March ye 25 1699-1700

I desire Betty shall begin her journey from hence tomorrow seenett being Easter Tuesday towards Sutton and I desire to know what time you think it will be convenient and nessessary for her to stay theare before John Spreat goes theare agen to accompany her on the rode till she meets you.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 25th March 1700

Sir Francis being told yesterday that the House would rise this week, he and my Lady desired me in their names to invite you hither the next, being an holiday week and of leisure, which they would be very glad you would do them the kindness to spend here. And truly, if you will have my opinion, I know nothing you can do better when the session is over than to take a little country air to wipe off the fatigue of so long a service, and give your self a little freshness before your return to business and fatigue. I could give you a hundred reasons for this, but they are many of them so obvious that I think I need not waste your time about them. But if this little excursion will be of use to your health you ought to come even for your business sake, since that keeps pace with one's health and cannot be done without it. Come then and mix some fresh air with so much smoke, some mirth with your chagrin.

March ye 30th 1700 My deare,

I receved yours by the last post and have nothing to acquaint you with but that I sent from hence by the Taunton waggon the last Fryday one hamper with 3 dozen and half of this yeares sider and a little deal box with a gammon of bacon such as you use to love when you was heare in the countrey and in the same box I have put up 7 baking pears which was all I had left and I think a great many to keep till Easter and look so fine and bake so well as they did when they was heare, and I hope will when they come to you; I have marked the tree and desire to do all the other frute trees about ye house as the seasens comes on that the ax may be laid to all that brings not forth good frute, they having all a repreve for one seasen more that I might tast them all over agen to be the better able to do justiss. I have now put all things in order for Betty to begin her journey to Sutton one day the next week wheare she goes with a great pleasure; I am not sorry Betty is to be removed because Mrs Stringer tells me that her son knows nothing of the matter and then he may come down with my Lord Hawley and carry on the buisness very innocently; I am very glad to hear by Thomas Spreat that you look so well if he had let me know anything of his going I should have desired him to have seen Jack and Molly he being very near them.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Mrs Levens

Dearest Madam

Methinkes tis an age since I was so happy as to heare from you but I hope this will find all yr good family in as perfect health as I wish you; I thanke God my mother and ye rest here are in pretty good health; as for mee I am grown a meere rambler, for I have lately spent a fortnight at Holcombe, and some time next weeke I shall (God willing) take a journey to Sutton Court where I shall spend a little time, and bee very glad of a letter from you in ye meanewhile I beg leave to subscribe myself, madam, yr most faithfull humble servant E Clarke Wee all greet ye Justice, your selfe and son. Be pleasd to direct yr letter to me at Sutton Court to be left at Mr Coderingtons Mercer in ye high street in Bristoll

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

My deare,

1st April 1700

I thank you for your last letter and do wonder you are not quite tired with being allways on the defensive part methinkes theare is no end of it I have nothing to say to the matter but to desire you to read the hundred and 18th psalm and thearewith to be content; I hope you receved mine by the last post by which you will find that a fortnight must be the outside of Bettyes stay at Sutton for I find she has bin very diligent in informing all her acquaintances wheare to keep a corrispondance with her and if it should be begun agen between the youth and her it might be of worss consequence and methinkes the staying longer theare then the time you mention is more likely to indanger that then to get her another lover; for my Aunt Strachey has a daughter of her own that I beleve she would be glad to dispose of, and I beleve brought her hither with a desire to leave heare all the winter in hopes to charm somebody or other, but indeed I did not use many arguments to that purpose though I have the care of more young peaple of my own then I can well mannage, and I find that task much more difficult and troblesome when they have other young peaple mixed with them and as to the buisness of Mr Prowse I sopose that to be a report without any resen for it is an old saying a prophet has least respect in his own countrey and theare has bin so much paines taken for many yeares to lessen you and your estate among all the gentrey of these parts that you must not nor cannot expect to marry any of your daughters into theyr familyes espeshally when theare is so many fine ladyes with the report of great fortunes in the same parrish to be provided for; so all things considered I hope Mr Tidcombe will answare the carrecter you gave me of him and then I think he is without exception; for if I know her temper (as I think I do of them all) I am apt to think a man of that age much the fittest for her; and if they like one the other I hope all will be well. We are mightily oblidged to Mrs Levens to whom pray give my service and my blessing to Jack and Molly; with my humble service to Mr Freake whom I know you consult in these matters and thearefore if I wright to won it is as well as if it was to both.

Betty is highly delighted with the thoughts of spending her time pleasently at Sutton but I know her temper so well that if it was not in order to a London journey I should think it very improper for her to go theare without me but of that she little thinks of.

Edward was on the defensive because he had to defend the Excise against Harley and the Tories; it was becoming obvious, however, that seats on the Excise

Board would be felt incompatible with a seat in the Commons. "Mr Clarke thinks himself indispensably obliged to discharge his trust in Parliament reposed in him by his country and therefore is under a necessity to leave the Excise Commissionership at midsummer next. *

*Treasury Minute Book xii p 74



Whitehall in 1700

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 5th April 1700

We are all here very sorry that occasions would not let us enjoy you these holidays, and I in particular am the more troubled, because I fear where you were you did not much enjoy yourself. My Lady and the whole family give the College their service, and I in particular mine.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke April ye 6th 1700

The resen that you had none from me by the last post I must own was thus Betty had a mind to make a visit to Mrs Lucuss before she went to Sutton having never waited on her since she came home, and so we all undertook the journey from heare Munday morning and dined at her house and lodged at my cozen Crookes at Dulverton at night from whence we desired to return the next day; but was wether bound to that degree that we could not stur till Thursday and then we came home; but by that means the Sutton jouney was forst to be put off till Munday or Tuesday next, at which time I have some thoughts they shall make a visit at Mr Roses for one night or 2 as shall be found convenient, who lives but one mile from Mr Prowse and I am told ve are very much together and thearfore might be the properest man to mention such a thing if it be accidentally started by J Spreat, but whether these forringe thoughts comes to anything or no I am sure it would be taken well for her to make a visit theare and it cannot be amiss; I have kept all things so much to myself that the poor girle is ignorant of all our desires both in disapoynting or carriing on of any match whatsoever for her; for I never took any notiss to her of Mrs S proposal. My cozen Moss is now with us and seems to be a good humored body. My cozen Moss was asking since she came wheare my cozen Strachey was almost married yet for that she heard Mr Prowse corted her I sed if so I thought she was to blame and he had 10 or 12 hundred pound a yeare, she sed yes that he had and more and that she had seen him severall times and he was a good hansome man and she had heard desired to marry a woman that he liked if her fortune was not what she deserved; now if this report be true, I beleve my Aunt Strachey and her daughters earnest inquierryes after the report was more a poynt of jelosey then any other ground they had for it, and if so Sutton will be a very unlikly place to bring any such thing to pass, but of this I shall be able to judge better at J.S. returne from thence.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke April 8 1700

I find by discorseing my cozen Moll Moss who has bin heare since Fryday last, and came latly from Axbridge wheare she has often seen Mr Prowse that he is now in London and has bin theare for 6 weeks past and is to return home agen at Whittsontide which if you minded my Aunt Stracheys letter to me is the time she mentions for her daughters coming heare; I larnt also by my cozen Moss as a secrett that when it was proposed his going to Sutton he thought her too old; she is 6 and twenty last Micklemass and he is but 3 and twenty; I sed I thought her fortune was to small she sed no if he liked the woman she beleved to thousand pound if it was but 15 hundred would do, so I thought if such a thing should be you need not strech your purss strings much for that, and indeed I think he is in the right since he has such an estate and do not want mony to please himself and sometimes a woman that do meet with a man of that mind and is at his own dispose marryes better for one thousand pd then another for 6; my cozen Moss sess Mr Prowse asked her severall questions about Betty of her age, hight, bigness and complection, colered hair etc; and I asked her how he liked the account and she sed he smiled and sed but little but that she was very sure theare was some desires of his coming heare for that the thoughts of his going to Sutton was off, and if so I sopose my cozens Stracheys being heare or Bettyes being at Sutton will not promote this match, and thearefore I should think the souner the better she takes her journey to London, and then if John Spreat can larne by discorse wheare he lodgess in London I beleve you may order the matters so that she may see Mr Prowse or Mr Tidcombe or both as you shall think fit or find occation. I asked my cozen Moss what Mr Prowses buisness was to London and who went with him, she ses she thought only to spend a little mony and to see London, he never having bin theare, ; they say he did some time since cort Mrs Windam but she dispised him for not being well enough bread or having seen enough of the world; if he wants nothing but a little wit and quickness our daughter may make it up for him if they and you can be all so well plesed he has 2 sisters and a mother to whom he is very dutyfull and will do nothing without her for which he is laughed at also.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Aprill ye 10th 1700

Betty and John Spreat and Phill went hence for Sutton Monday last; John Gardner being very ill of a distemper in his privatt parts I know not what the cause of it is, but I have sent to Mr Cockcorome to take care of it; I think our cotchmen have the fortune to be disordered theareabouts; I find you have red the psalm but I desired to recomend you to the hundred and 18 singing psalme if I did not espeshally that in Mr Tates new translation of psalmes; I am so much incombred and vexed with ratts and one thing or other that I cannot get time to wright to Mrs Levens by this post as I desired.

<u>Annotated</u> Mrs Clarkes of Bettys being gone, John Gardenars being sick, being infested with ratts etc Recd 12th of April 1700

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke April ye 13th 1700

My deare

This being the day of the month that was our wedding day I thought I could not spend it better then in wrighting to you and our children that are absent from us; but do wish Bettyes journey and our desires may be prosperous and that we may all be content in what soever state we are, I am sure my indevers are very honest and without any desire whatsoever more then to prevent what reflections I shall be able to make to disquiett myself afterwards if she should dispose of herself contrary to your consent which I think marriing of her yourself a sure way to prevent, but if I thought theare might be no danger of any such thing I should be very glad to have her conversation, she being very good company and have a great deal of cence; and every one of them have theyr severall offices and are usefull to me espeshally her, she being my secretary and reader of news and all sorts of things upon any occation, for we have had all this winter our proper times for everything in our chamber what is good and in the evening while Nanny and I did work she red playes and what else deverted us which made the long nights pass a way the more pleasently to us all; and I think it was very happy that my cozen Moss happened to come to spend some time heare at Bettys going away or else Nanny would have bin more uneasey that Betty should have had all the pleasure of going abrode, and she have none, and I am of the mind by that time you have well disposed of your eldest daughter it will be time for you to think of this, who you know is but a year younger, and both taller and biger to her countinance constitution and habetts of body more like a healthy countrey girl of 4 or 5 and twenty then 17; but I hope Mr Clarke you do not take it amiss of me that I have or do say so much on the subject for if they are large and lusty of theyr age it is what they cannot help and once what you despared of having, thearfore now as we have brought them to this bigness we must provide the best we can for them; I thank God all are well heare only Jepp has got a little sore throte; and J Gardner continues very bad of his grevance I mentioned to you in my last letter; what the occation of it is or what the end of it will be I know not; John Spreat and Phill with the horses came safe home last night and had a very good journey and left Betty and all at Sutton well and when I have had oppertunity to talk with J S you shall have an account but tis thought by some that the gentleman is gone to London to corte a lady.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

Aprill ye 15th 1700

My deare.

I hope my last have convinced you that what I have sed concerning my daughter proceeds purely from the respect and desire I have they should do well for themselfes and the feare I have if you should not dispose of them, Betty in the long run might fall to young Stringers share etc; I thank you for your letter by the last post and am glad the King have prorogued the Parliament* for my part I wondered att his patience all this while, but theare is a time for all things and I hope he has taken the best, not doupting but he has well considered the poynt I am sure he and my Ld Chanceler likewise have had good oppertunityes of knowing their frends from theyr enimyes and experienceing the former; the

printed letter you sent I phancey was composed at the colledge. John Spreat tells me that he could not informe himself wheare Mr Prowse lodged or what his buisness was to London as to the former ye utmost he could gett was that it was beleved at his taylers house but a tayler without a name or a streett in London is very hard to find, as to his business some say it was to cort one Mrs Buller that lives theare and has a good fortune in land at Wrington near his estate, others sed he loved to hunt and drinke ale to well they thought to look after a wife; and from these storryes I phancey hee is a little cozen Vennerish inclined and how Betty might like such a man I know not, but yett in relation to him is but history theare is nothing reall in the case nor may ever be and thearefore dont lett us do like the dog in the fabell, catch at the shadow and loose the substance, I must confess I like Mr Tidcombes carrectter very well and him the better for being in a way to get an estate as well as keepe one, and his wife in all likelihood will live as happey as a country gentlemans but in some mesure I do beleve things of this kind are guided by providance and we can but do our indevors for the best. I think it is proper to say ye are to meet her on the rode wheather you think fit to do it or not for by that she will be nessesitated to begin her journey as apoynted or else they may for some phrevilose resen or other delay it which in these cases may be dangorouse and for ought I can judge vett I should be loth to loose Mr Tidcombe that am your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

John Spreat knowes a way for you to introduce youself into Mr Prowses his company if you think fitt which I have ordered him to acquaint you with by this post I being tyered and my letter quite full.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **My deare,**Aprill ye 17th 1700

I receved yours by the last post but what you have sed on our wedding day is unanswerable and I cannot say enough on that subject and thearefore I hope you will pardon me if I am silent which is a request that most men will grant theyr wifes and thearfore I will not dispare.

I thanke you for your newes and methinkes I cannot but aprove of the Kings makeing no speach for methinkes he had nothing to thank them for and hee is to civill to find falt and in such a case methinkes the best way of chiding is to say nothing;

I thanke you for your wishes to ease me in my little trobles heare, but it is as impossoble as it is for me to ease you wheare you are; and if I do nothing to ad to yours I have sattisfacktion enough; as to our cotchmen I thinke they are all pretty much alike and I should not have bin much trobled if I had left this wheare I found him as I did the other.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Edward Clarke Sutton April ye 19th 1700 Honrd father

I find wherever I am, I cannot be completeley happy, unless I sometimes hear of yr health, for ye continuance of wch you have my constant hearty prayers; and I beseech you Sir to accept my most humble duty and unfeigned wishes yt you may att last overcome ye many difficultys you have so long laboured under, I also beg ye favour yt you will be pleased to frank these letters inclosed, as

^{*} The Parliamentary session ended on 11 April.

directed, and bee assured yt I am Honrd father Your ever dutyfull daughter Eliz: Clarke

My Aunt and ye rest of this family present you wth their service

Mine, pray to Mr Freke and my true love to my brother and sister when you see ym and to my brother Ward when you write. Pray Sir is Mr Lock in towne.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Aprill ve 20th 1700

I must confess I do not thinke Nany so able yet to undertake the cares of married life by severall degrees as Betty and thearefore do hope she will be easey to stay till she is, or can get a good match; you know it was allways my opinion that the first good offer is the best and ought not to be refused, for I confess I should be sorry they should stay so long as some in this parrish has done, and have bin so offered about by theyr father* that it has bin sed they may now be had 2 a penny; I have once more inclosed another letter that I had the last post from Mrs Stringer with my answare by which you will find not withstanding all the care I have taken to prevent it she is inclined to be very angrey but in the midst of all her wrath she esteemes Betty her very good frend and offers to apeale to her, who I tell her can be no judge having never bin acquainted by me of anything of the matter, but I hope Mr Tidcombe will disside the poynt, whom if I was to chewes I should rather have with his carrecter then Mr Prowse with a great deal more, for by what I have lately heard I beleve he will make just such another husband as my cozen Venner and if it should prove so it would not be worthwhile to troble ones self to spend much time to find him out for it is better to live happy att a distance then to be neare and be the contrary; but marriage is a lotterry and everybody ought to be so wise as to indevor to make the best of theyr circomstances be they what they will.

*Mr Sandford at Nynehead

Mary Clarke to Jane Strachey Aprill ye 22nd 1700

Honrd Aunt

I humbley thanke you for the kind reception of my daughter, I hope to have seen my cozen Strachey when he was last at the assises but was not soe happy; Madam I am very sorry I gave you soe much troble in inquiring after a maid for me and was soe unlucky to goe without her att last and since it was my fate I must be content but it has soe baulked me that I thinke I shall indevor to indure this I have now till I goe to London agen if it be not too longe first, in the meanetime I should be glad to know if you would trust me with the secrett who this man of fortty is that is soe good a judge of our sex as to desire to make soe good a choyce for himselfe as your daughter to whome pray give my most humble service and allsoe to my cozen and his lady and accept the same yourselfe with my hearty thankes for your great favors and kind entertainment of Betty concludes this from your affectionate neice and humble servant M Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

My deare,

Aprill ye 22nd 1700

I receved yours by the last post and have according to our intentions sent John Spreat this morning towards Sutton in order to go on the journey to London with Betty, he has promised me to take the very first place in the stage cotch he can get for her and to give you an account theareof by the post that you may know when and wheare the cotch will come in. Nobody knowes heare but that John Spreat went hence in buisness to Churchill and so from thence to Sutton and I writt Betty to that purpose allsoe and what I writt to my Aunt Strachey by John I have sent a coppy off to you that we may be all in one story to my Aunt as well as to her. I am glad you aprove of my mannagement hearein I hope it will all end well, as I do yt you had my letter by the last post whearein I sent you Mrs Stringers unacountable letter to me and my answare; I cannot emagin what she is angrey at unless it is for feare her desires will not come to pass for if you mind the letter she contradicts herself in severall places; but I have this advantage of her yett for she writes in anger and I dont, and I am apt to thinke she will have as hard a matter to make me so as the Parliament had the Kinge I phancey in a while it will be the faishon agen to turn trimmer; I hope the King will not forsake all his old frends for new ones though cort favor is very uncertaine.

Heare is various reports about you some say you are to be kikt upstaires and some down.

Mr Clarke to show you that my studyes goes no further than the bibell and the almanack I recommend to you Partridges* monthly observations on this year 1700 which methinkes are very odd and remarkable.

*John Partridge (1644 - 1715), Whig astrologer and physician to Queen Mary. He published almanacs from 1678 - 1715 and was accused of complicity in the Rye House plot because he had prophesised the death of Charles 11. He fled abroad in 1685 and printed the almanacs in the Netherlands. His prophecy of James 11's death in October 1688 was vindicated when William 111 arrived and he was able to say James' flight was a civil death. Almanacs were read by every social group and were distributed in the last 2/3 months of the old year. They contained useful information about weather, dates of fairs, medical hints, political speculation and scandal. They fostered political awareness and expanded the knowledge of mathematics, with problems, navigation, tide tables etc. They gave advice about farming, with new methods of husbandry. There was historical and patriotic information, and there was space for readers to add their own memos and keep a diary.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Aprill ye 24th 1700

I acquainted you by the last post that J Spreat went hence Munday morning last for Sutton but I presume this will be with you as soune as he is and then I desire you will by a pound of each sort of the 3 collerd worsteds of the pattron and send it downe in his baggs. He asked me for some tokens for Jack and Molly, I told him I would desire you to give him some as from me for them but upon second thoughts I thinke it will be as well for Betty to delever them, and better for him to make hast home though I find he was inclined to stay theare till after the milkmaid show at least which I thinke an idle time fit for his wife to pick him up in as can be, for though you nor I did not see her when I was in London, yet Margret and such as she had a mind to be visible to did both see and meet her often; and I am certain heare are severall near this place that if they had the least suspition of his being gone to London would soune give her an acount of it.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 24th 1700

I hope this will find Betty and you safe arrived in London and is to aquaint you that I thank God all things are heare just as you left them; notwithstanding we carried matters so privatly the very day you went hence Nanny went to Gunham and as she came home Goody Webber asked her wheare her sister was gon to London.

They say that your Aunt Comer has said she will have home Mrs Spreat if she be alive and they to will live together and that she is very sorry she should ever speake against her which is all the newes I have at present.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 27th 1700

According to my promise I do write to you though I have nothing new to tell you, more then that Nanny have had the mumps but it is pretty well gone agen; I understood by Bettys letter to her sister she had had a cold alsoe but I hope it did not hinder your journey.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Aprill ye 27th 1700

I am very glad you have found fault with Mollyes wrighting for the letter I had from her which I have by me is much better than any I have had heare. I hope before this comes to your hands Betty will be safe with you and since fortune had put off the oppara* I hope you will oblidge your daughter in going with her to see it for it will be very pleasant going by water, and my daughter Mary and myself shall be both pleased to have you theare and I doupt not but Jack will be so likewise, at which time or when you have an oppertunity if you please to put him in mind of wrighting to his Aunt Venner for he is very negligent in that poynt.

* Opera in England was dominated by the spectacle rather than the music. In 1693 in the Dorset Garden playhouse the "whole decoration of the stage not only was beyond all the operas ever yet performed in England but also much exceeding all that has been seen on any of the foreign stages" - there might be a machine drawn by peacocks which spread their tails till they filled the stage.

When Betty arrived in London, St Pauls Cathedral was not yet completed; although the foundation stone had been laid in 1675, it was thirty three years later on Wren's seventy sixth birthday that the last stone was placed on the summit by Wren's son, who had been born the year the new cathedral was started.



London from Horseferry showing the dome of St Pauls



Sir Christopher Wren and the plan of St Pauls Cathedral

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

Aprill ye 29th 1700

My deare

I am very glad to find by your last letter that all mine are come safe to your hands and I hope by this time your daughter Betty and her fellow traveller are so also, though you will find by mine inclosed to John that I do not think they took the wisest way, but Johns failing is that he is a little to raish and inconsiderate in most of his undertakings, and suffers himselfe to be perswaded to things without thinking enough of the conveniencys and inconvenienceys that may follow but this I must say of him, that I do beleve he desires all for the best though sometimes want of due consideration makes it prove otherways, but when he has some body with him to byas his boule, that can over rull all his actions, he is very usefull to us, and I beleve would venture his life to serve any of the family, and if I had not had him on this occation, I know not what I should have done, I must have bin forst to have come up with Betty myselfe, and that would have bin expensive to you and troblesome to me, as well as very inconvenient to your buisness heare, for servants of all sorts left to much to themselfes, become very unprofitable things to those that keep them, and every Master and Mistress that minds theyr own business and the main chance I am certain must and will think as I do. But now for my cozen Strachev I cannot but wonder as you do that he should desire or be willing to accept of a collecters place, though I do beleve they do live at the hight of what they have notwithstanding they have a great many children which they will find every day more chargable to them.

If the King do change all his old frends for new ones I shall beleve he is going to put King Charles his policy in practiss make frends of his enimyes for his frends must be his frends still that ingaged in his intrest; and I do beleve the mannagers sent into Irland are very agreable to some of this knayborwood and I am of the mind also they could not have found a fitter person for such an imployment than one of them is, for the rest I think I know them not nor theyr carrecter; pray read Partredge and let me know if you do not think him a conjourer.



Elizabeth Strachey, wife of cousin John and mother of his eighteen children

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

May ye 1st 1700

I was not so much surprised to heare of the sudden change for the bells ring so merrily Satterday night at Ninehead that I thought they had intelligence of something that was or was to be very exterordinary and agreeable but however it is very oblidging to give him such good words as you mention at parting. I am very glad to heare that Betty and John gott safe to London themselfes but sorry he has abused his poore little mare so, for theare could be nothing less then spoyling her expected with such an undertaking; I hope Betty will have her health well after such a feteaging journey; but poor Nanny is ill of a violent paine in her head ever since Munday morning and is very fevorrish and sometimes sick at her stomach the last night I gave her a glister which wrought very well and when she went to bead some of my sister's antidote but found her not better this morning, so I sent for Dr Passons* who ordered her to be lett blood 10 ounces which she sess she doss not find much relefe by yett she tells me she is much as she was when she had her fevor at Hackney and I fear this will prove one likewise she seemes to be pretty much disperretted and cryes as poor Ward did this time twelfe month but is not at all lightheaded as yet, she sed she was not at all light headed in her last feavor, but more mopish God knowes what the end of it may be but I hope the best.

Nanny is very fat and full of blood but of a good constitution so I hope she will go threw it the better; the Dr apprehends it to be a pleurettick fevor which is now much about the countrey with swelled faces and sore throats; I thought Nanny was a little thoughtfull and concerned that her sister had the pleasure of a London journey and not her, but Ward and Nanny are of such a nice reserved temper that one cant well tell wt tis they would have and what not, I am apt to thinke a good husband would be the best remidy; and if Betty should have the good luck to find one now I beleve Nanny will take it ill if she hasnt one soune after for she seemes uneasey if she doss not do and have every thing the same with her sister.

^{*} possibly Anthony Passons, a medical surgeon from Taunton.

Edward Clarke to John Spreat London May ye 2nd 1700 J.S.

I hope this will find you safely return'd to Chipley and is only to acquaint you that I have this day recd from Sr Hugh Parkers Exor the suma of five pounds to be payd to the Mayour and Magistrates of Taunton, being the guift of Sr Hugh Parker to the use of the Minister, and to be layd out in bread for the poor etc. I desire you when you goe next to Taunton you will carry the five pounds and pay it as you have formerly done and take a rect and place it to the Acct of yr reall freind Edw: Clarke

Ursula Venner to Edward Clarke May ye 3 1700

I hope this will find you and yours well at London. I thank God all att Chipley are pretty well, and so are mine at Fitzhead we all joyne in presenting you and my cosens our service not forgetting dear mast Edward when you writ to him pray give our service; I thank God I have bin downe stairs every day above this week and have bin as far as ye lower end of my meadow 2 or 3 times, but have got a little cold which I hope will not continue long, and yt I shall see you here in some short time in ye mean time my prayers shall attend you and yours and rest yr obliged faithfull frend and affectionate sister and servant Ursula Venner

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley May ye 4th 1700

I receved yours and am sorry to heare Betty had brought such a short cough to town with her which I fear will be more troblesome to get rid off then the swelled face, she being a little apt to have such a cough in London in the winter; but she has not had the least of it heare this winter nor any other distemper and I am sorry it should happen so now to be troblesome to you, but it was a foolish thing to go to London in the 2 days cotch to be out so earley and late as she then must be when she had a cold upon her, but I have sed enough on that subject alredy; and thearefore I will now only wish you all well, and good suchsess in your undertaking when she is well, we found heare that anointing ve face every morning and evening with Hungary water and keeping a peece of flaning next it soon wrought a perfect cure without doing anything else; I hope the Great Seal will find a keeper before it be long though I doupt not a better then it had before; I am sorry to heare the poor King has had a fit of ague as the newes paper tells us, but I must confess if he found it nessesary to part with his frends to please his enimyes it was enough to try his constitution and theyrs to. John Spreat came home safe last night and his mare indifferent well and I thank you for sending the worsteds, which I hope Nanny will be able to make use of in a short time, for I thank God she is much better; the violent pain in her head and fevorishness being all most quite gone, but she is very dull and disperretted as she was before she was so ill, and I phancey her sisters being gone to London and she heare was a little troble to her thoughts but if it was she kept it to her self as she do most things, being a body of but few words, she has little or no stomack, but has a sort of a cough which I beleve proseeds from that thoughtfulness all which I hope will weare off agen in a short time.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ve 8th 1700

I thanke God I am able to tell you that Nanny is pretty well agen and have bin downe stayrs which I hope she will not be the worss for she had a great mind to

go down and being pretty thoughtfull and apt to sitt and fix her eyes and say nothing I was willing she should; I have a pretty difficult patient in her she not being able to judge for her self and apt to be disperreted if she be not alowed that libberty; ysday she takes a purge which I hope will carry away all the rellicts of the distemper and make her more spirrittuall and get her some appitite for she has not had a stoole but what has bin occationed by a glister since she was ill for sometime before she was ill she took a habit of drinking a great deal of cold water* unknown to me and I beleve it bound up her body, all the resen I can have of her for it was that she allways found herself extreemely dry and beare did not quench her droute, I find some big folkes want as much looking after for what they eat and what they drink and when they go to stoole as children; I am heartily glad that Betty is so well agen and I hope you will have as good sucksess in your next undertaking which I pray God to give a blessing to.

I phancey the K has done himself no good by this change; and am in hopes when he finds it so difficult to get one to suckceede him and many other inconvenience he will think it his intrest to put him in again. I can now tell you wheare Mr Prowse lodgess if he be not gone out of towne it is neare you at Mr Gays house at the Chyrurgeons Armes in Hatton Garden, neare Holborn; what I have heard of him is that he loves to drink and that in mean company, and I am apt to think Mr Tidcombe is more valluable then he with his 17 hundred pound a yeare. However if you have a mind to see him you may for your curiosity now you know wheare.

* water was felt to be a poor thin fluid with no merit and drinkers of it would be likely to fall into a decline.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke 11 May 1700

As to the afaire of Jack it requires more time to give my thoughts to it then one post, I confess Mr Bolstrodes offer has great charmes in it and tempts me very much to determin that way in hopes Jackes memory may mend, and by resen Jack has never had the smallpox; and in case he should be seased with it in a strange countrey and amonge all strangers it would be discoraging and might prove fatall to him, though theare is the same God in all places to be relighed upon; I confess I have a great mind Mr Bolstrode should have one of our sones under his care; but if I thought Jack had more mind to be a marchant and Jepp would grow up in Mr Bolstrodes time and be fitt for him then I should determin for Jackes being a marchant but all these things are very uncertain, Jepp has a very great memory and larnes faster then Mounsr thinks fitt to teach him, and is forst to keep him back to incorrage Sam who doss all he can to, Jepp is a child of a great deal of resen and good judgment many times beyond his age, his temper grave and pretty nice but very good natured, but he has this misfortune when he has anything to say out of his common talk he stammers very much, as for instance so much in his saying Grace (that I was forst to make Sam my Chaplinge) which I feare will spoyle his being a practising lawer though Mounsr tells me he doss not stamer so much in saying his lessing and he hopes it will weare off as he growes older. Thearefore pray lett me know Mr Lockes Mr Freakes and your thoughts of what I now have writt before you determin the matter.

I find by your last that Mr Tidcombe has had a view of your daughter; but am in some doupt whether he likes her or not. I am apt to think she has more charm when she is in conversation then when she is so survaid at a distance, for her wast is but short and she has taken a habett of stooping at shoulders that has made her look round shoulderd and a person that vews her nicely at a distance would beleve she was a little crooked and paded this I have told her to induce her to hold up her head and stand upprite still she has not taken it so kindly as I have ment it, and sometimes if you observe her she seemes to me to have a little cast with her eyes which to somes phancey is agreeable and to others not, and indeed all these things are phancey and it is an old saying that love is blind and covers many infirmityes but methink in me it has a quite contrary efectt it makes me more curiouse to observe them in hopes to find some opertunity to prevaile with them to regulate what is amiss and that with all the frendlyness and freedom theyr temper will bare, as I hope you do beleve; I could wish the interview had bin at the colledge* by chance that they might have had some common discorse without her knowing anything of the dissine.

I am surprised to hear the King goes into Holland at this junture of time if he goes before midsommer, and the excise office be not formed and those that are now commishioners and Parliament men should choose the latter, the Act of Parliament not alowing them to be both, who then is to take the care of the Kings buisness of Excise till it be farmed if it be for a week or fortnight must he chouse new commishoners for that short time; methinkes it would create a great deal of troble on all hands.

* This seems to imply that "the college" had a specific meeting place where women could go.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ye 18th 1700

I am sorry to heare the buisness of Mr Tidcombe is like to come to nothing since it brought so good a prospect of happiness with it, but since it ends thus I am glad it did not occation my coming to London purely upon that acount, but if you happen to meet with any other offer of this kind for her, pray let not the first view be in a church for luckes sake, for I phancey the place occations to serious a look for Betty which doss not become her nor anybody else so well as a cheerfull countinance, and I think the man has to much the advantage of the woman to dogg her about so when he knows his buisness and she is wholly ignorant of the matter and has oppertunity for nothing but to bestow some of the worst of her lookes on him as an impertinent spie, and thearefore I think it would be better for them to meet at the colledge wheare they might have conversation as two strangers by chance, for I fear Betty will never take with a man of the town to be viewed as nicely as a pickture, that cannot speake, and is generally drawn much hansommer than the orriginall.

I am very glad to heare Mr Lock is come to towne, whom I find is inclined to Jackes being a merchant as well as Mr Freake and yourself and if Jack be for that likewise I hope it will be for the best I have no more to say then what I have sed which you have answared and thearefore I desire to know what sort of marchant you make choyce of for him, and what the methards are you put him into in order to it and what time it will take before we shall see what the

event is like to be; I beg your pardon if I have hearein asked a great many impertinent questions being a perfect stranger to all things of this nature that am your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

I am sorry the ladyes are so numerose that want husbands we have an equall number of both sexes as manny as will want wifes as husbands and I think our daughters have not lost much time yett, theyr misfortune is they look to be in theyr outward apearance much older then they are which is and will be a great disadvantage to them, but it cannot be helped.



A coffee house

Jane Strachey to Edward Clarke May the 18th 1700 Honrd cousen

I received both your obleiging letters which give me the welcom newse of my cousen your daughters safe arrival in London I feard her company on the road would be uneasie to her hearing the first seting out was not obliging, you put a vallue upon those little favors my cousen received here beyond the worth for I will assure you the confidence of enjoying her a longer time made me who at any other cannot receive a freind according to the esteeme I have of them receive her and give the reception as one of my owne family I am much concerned she carried away a cough with her and beg you to believe nothing in my powere should have bin wanting to free her of it, had you pleasd to let her continue longer with us I had some glimmering hopes of seeing you and my neece heer this summer with your daughters pray lett them not wither in the bud for nothing can be more acceptable then personally to give you and them an assurance that I am your afecktinat aunt and humble servant Jane Strachey

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke
May ye 20th 1700
My deare,

I have receved all yours and not one of them have miscarried and I am sorry Mr Tidcombe would agree to no other place to see our daughter in; but he was so far in the right that if he could phancey a woman on such a sight he would be sure to do it anywheare else.

I know not wheare Betty do communicate her letters to you, that she sends to me, before they are sealed or not, and thearefore I have sent you the last by which you may see how zealous she is in going to Mrs Levens for a fortnight to which she sess she has gott your consent, and it may not be amiss if

she can go with my cozen Hopkins approbation to make Mrs Levenses a visit now in her melloncoly, and still esteeme my cozen Hopkinses as her home to returne theare when ever she desires it or you shall think fit, which ought to be managed with all the care and respect emaginable towards my cozen Hopkins, which house she was so kindly invited to at such a time when nobodyes else was empty, or perhapes then in our nessessity would receve her; and I am by no meanes for parting with an old frend for a new; (but Betty is so much a Clarke, if I may have leave to say so) that she will ruffly go on to gratify her own humor souner than studdy the civell oblidging part to anybody else, espeshally when it is to part with one who I beleve is so free with her as to tell her what is amiss to go to one whose temper if I mistake not is a little to apt to flatter which is an agreeable thing to young peaple, but not so advantageouse to those whose temper is to apt to have a better conceit of themselfes then I fear other peaple can find just cause for. I wish all things may be for the best and end in a good husband for after having lived at full libberty at London I feare it will be thought a little difficult to live so retired a life agen heare in the countrey, but tis what is so agreeable to me now that everything else seemes to be a burden to me; I know not what obligations Mrs Levizens has to my Lady Candish but I do assure you it must be great ones that would induce me to put my house into that dismall dress to accomodate any lady in Ingland, and why all this should be for one who was only a Tunbridge acquaintance is a mistery to me; and more that she should quitt going into Kent with her new married relations of which she so much bosted to take my Lady Candish into her house which must be a considerable charge to her and to be alowed for it lookes a little beneath Mrs Levens and besides if that be the case the Duke of Devensheer has not the carrectter of a paying gentleman. Pray let me know your thoughts of this afaire that are upon the place for at this distance I am mightily pusselled to find it out, but this I phancey my frend loves to be esteemed by Dukes and Dutchesses if it be but to help make up theyr retinue as I think I have formerly observed to you. I could wish Betty had made a vissitt to my Lady Littleton before she went to Mrs Levenses but if she have not I think it must be deferred till she comes to my cozen Hopkinses agen. Now for the Excise offices, I do assure you I am not a little proud that you ask my thoughts thearein, and to make them plain to you I must tell you that every one that have asked me which you did desire to stick to, I told them that I did not know anything of your mind thearein, but that I was sure if I was in your place I should quitt the Excise office and serve in Parliament till the country did think fit to quit me likewise, then I have bin asked if I thought you would be one that should farm it, I sed I hoped not for I did not care to be a farmers wife, and besides if you should undertake it the Parliament would be forst to sit agen to find some other way to remove you out of that buisness, but however I thought when ever the King thought fit to imploy you in that or anything as his servant you would do it very redily and faithfully as you had allredy done; I have no more room left to aquaint you with any more of my speeches that am your affectionate wife M Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ye 22 1700

As to an account of myself I think I am much the same, the phesicke that I take seemes to help to spend so much of my time and your mony but I find very little else comes of it; I am glad to hear Betty is well and the rest of our children

near you I hope we shall heare the like from him abrode in a short time; I am glad you are pleased with Bettyes new cloths and I hope she is the same; pray be not to solitiouse in this afaire nor any other nor lett the event of anything that your world affords afectt your mind or disquiett your thoughts, it being all but for a short time, after which we shall go hence and be no more seene.

I am sorry the King has created himself so much hazard troble and difficulty, since he did not think fit the gentleman that had the Great Seale* should keep it methinks Holt or Treby might be fit enough; I phancey the hands that it was placed in did something alay the pleasure that my lords enimyes had at its being taken from him.

* Lord Somers

Edward Clarke to John Spreat May ye 23th 1700

I acknowledge ye favor of yr verie kind and obleigeing letter by the last post, and tho I am verie sorry there is like to be a contested election on Taunton for the next Parliament wch I beleive will prove verie injurious to ye Town as well and prejudiciall to my selfe yet I heartily thank you for yr verie kindly and freindly intimation of it to me, but am perfectly at a loss how to behave my selfe therein, I am sure I have nothing more at heart than the Peace and prosperity of ye Town, but if both are interrupted and hazarded by mistaken judgmts in the present juncture of affayres, I can only bewayle the misfortune, and must submitt to the judgmts of those who think their interest stronger in this than in the Glorious Reign of the great King Wm, but when tis too late I doubt they will find themselves fatally mistaken in the determination that will be made hereupon at my contested election. I shall submit all to providence and the conduct of my freinds to whom pray give my hearty service.

On 25 May Edward spent 17s "at ye play with my cozen Hopkins, my daughter Betty and Jack, and coach hire etc".

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ve 26th 1700

Since the buisness of Jack I have thought it every way and have consulted Mounsr who is of the oppinion if Jack be not a marchant none of our sones will, and that Jepp if he lives will be a very great scoller, capable of anything whearein larning is require for that he has a great memory great application and very good judgment for his age, and thearefore I think we must reserve Jepp for Mr Boulstrode and resolve to make Jack a marchant, since it it Mr Is and Mr Freakes opinion as well as Jackes one inclination, and I hope Jack may be so fortunate as some marchants we know, viz Mr Sandford and Mr Robin Blewett and get an estate honnistly by his own industry; I should be glad if Jack had had the small pox, or to know how the manner of ordering them in that distemper is in Holland, for I have heard it is keeping them very hot and not bleeding them at all.

I am very much surprised that Nurse Trents daughter should have the confidence to come and request such a sum of you, I believe she did like the gentlemans tennant that demanded a hundred okes in hopes to have one, so she asked five pounds that she might get five shillings which is more then she could expect or did deserve for when she lived with me she was a proud insolent wench and the condision she has by her own disobedience brought herself into which

ought not to be countinanced by us that have children of our own to bestow our five pounds upon in case they deserve them is what she rightly deserved and I think our kindness has inriched her father and his family enough to enable him to releve her in case he thinkes her an object of charrity, I beleve I have done more for that daughter and this that I now have, then ever I shall be thanked for by them, who will never think they are sufficiently rewarded for what they do; but this is the last of that sort I will ever have for they are an ammorose sort of proud peaple that create one more troble by that temper then theyr service gives one ease.

I think I want to come to London for nothing but to have an oppertunity to clear my house of a parsell of servants that I dont like and are uneasey to me, for to part with ever a won of them without the whole party, is but to give myself troble to no purpose, and when this is done if I ever get good ones agen I must resolve to stay always upon the place and not give oppertunity for the spoyling of whole setts at once, which every journey to London wheare long or short is the occation of, and when I come home I am to begin the world agen, which I have hitherto found a very uneasey, troblesome as well as unprofittable life.

I am sorry to heare poor Phills mother is so week and ill, for I think she was an honnest laborious poor woman, I have acquainted Phill with it who is very willing to do what his circomstances will permitt him for her, and desires you will be pleased to let her have five shillings of his mony to support her; he thought it might be best to give her half a crown at a time, for fear his sister should share some of it with her, but I told him I doupted that would be to much troble to you, and so he feared likewise; if the poor woman could see her son before she died I beleve she would be much pleased for he is grown much biger and taller then he was and I must needs say is hitherto a goodtempered sober lad willing to do what he is bid and is never out of the way without leave he gives his duty to his mother and wishes her helth and his love to his sister.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ye 29th 1700

The countrey is as barren of newes that is good as the town, it is but sickly in this parrish, Mr Hill have buried his eldest son in the small pox the last week and tis thought he will soune follow him in a consumtion, and Mrs Thrustone lyes now dead of this feavor that is now about the countrey, it is that sister that took such tender care of Mr Harwood who has always bin and is now more then ever corted by Mr Sandfords family, tis thought with a desire that the young gentleman may chuse him for his gardian he being neare of an age to make such a choyce and then the next thing will be to secure him for one of his daughters; I met Mrs Sandford at Mrs Wiatts the other day when I was to visit Mr Thrustone, she was in mourning for her brother that you was to get buisness for, he went into the Indies wheare he was not above 3 or 5 weekes I think she sed before he dyed; he was a handsome likly young man as much as I remember of him; I am sorry to hear Bettys cough continues, Mr Lock use to tell her when she was a little girl he would beat her for hacking so as she did, methinkes he should try that now, or advise her to some other remidy to drive it away.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

I remember an old proverb begers that are chusers must be lossers, and I think this is the gentellest begger that ever I mett with, she scorns a small sum; but I think five pound would be very ill bestowed to fetch such fellowes as her

husband out of gaile for by the carrecter I have formerly had of him, that it the fittest place for him to be in; but if you think five shillings will do her any good or deserve her thankes be pleased to give it her to be rid of her, do anyway so as you may dishearten her from comeing neare you or yours agen for I think she justly deserves the punishment she has, and if her mother or any of the rest of the family did not discharge theyr duty in takeing that due care they ought of poor Jenney, for which resen she had that injury in her back; I doubt not but they will have theyr punnishment in this world or the next, though that will be no satisfacktion to the poor child who must be a sufferer all her life for theyr sakes if that be the case; and I have no resen to do more for the family then I have, if her father was not so well able as he is and now rents all Sir Edw. Evelings estate besides a prety deal more and is one of the substantialls farmers theareabouts and for this rise I know who he may thanke; indeed I beleve the man is censcible of all your kindness to him; but for all the rest of the family I think they are an ungratfull proud peaple.

Since the King has taken such an affection for the parsons sons I hope he will think of the clarkes in time.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke June ye 1st 1700

My deare

I thanke you for your last letter and am glad my account of Jepp gave you so much sattisfacktion I wish it may allways do so and I think we are all very much oblidged to Mr Boulstrode for his kind offer, and I hope and wish the disposall of Jack and Betty when ever you have a fit oppertunity for it may answare your expectations. I hope what you writ to Nurses daughter will hinder her from trobleing you any further; I acquainted Nan that her sister had bin with you to desire your charrity to humble her a little and though I sed no more then that yet she seemed to be very much vexed and told me she did not deserve anything for that her father was allways doing for her and that it cost him five pound at one time to fetch him out of gale; I thanke you for the libberty you give me in the disposall of the peaple heare and I am very cencible reformation is a great work. When you come into the countrey next if some of the afaires and peaple heare has the same face to you as they have to me I hope we shall agree together to put it in a better method, if not, I hope I shall as I ought allways have submitted to your better judgment in all things, and in the meantime I shall indever to keep my family in the same method it now is, though I must confess to mannage a house and family with profitt, creditt, content and quiettness I think requires the wisdom of Sollomon, and the patience of Job.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke June the 3d 1700

I hope my cozen Hopkins and Betty were very merry at the gentlemans you mentioned and if she do gain that poynt of me I do asure her I shall not take it ill of her provided she thinks she can make a good mother-in-law; which for ought I know may be something a harder taske then to breed up children of ones own; but I that have bin a wife 2 dozen of years and more have seen so much of the world that I can envey nobody that is entering into that Holey state I only every day admire to see with what eagerness young peaple cort a lode of care and troble which apeares to them in other shapes before hand and thearefore is the more surprising and uneasey afterwards; but however I think it is better for those of our sex that intend to marry at all it is best for them to do it when they

are young; Mrs Bacons second daughter is this day to be married to Dr Dening at last the mother and the trustees was against it first, but now having no prospect of a better and severall more younger that wants husband likewise are forst to comply with it; and the Dr being an ingenious man as every one says for ought I know may deserve her.

I wish the King very well wheare ever he goes and I pray God to prosper and preserve him and send him in safty to us agen, I was the other day in company wheare they was talkeing of my Ld Chancellors being turned out and I sed it was well my Ld had 4 thousand pound settled upon him for his life in consideration of the loss of his pracktiss and one of the company sed that was at an end too now for the K had found out a way to hinder him from receving that likewise for it was given him if he had bin turned out and that ye King did not turne him out but that my Ld laid down and which these 2 it was you know better than I that am yours M.C.

On 8 June 1700 Edward received £50 of the money owing to him as a servant of the late Queen; £220 was still owed to him.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

June ye 8th 1700

My deare

I receved yours by the last post and do hartily wish any thoughts of mine might be anyways usefull to you in any kind, but I think as to them about Jack it is almost impossoble for me to tell what to say not being upon the place or knowing wheare you have at this time any prospect of advantage of going when the King goes into Holland or any marchant that you can propose to treat with now or anything else that you cannott have another time, if not my present thoughts are that you should let no consideration whatsoever hinder your going to Tunbridge with Mr Freake and when you come from thence when you afaires will permit you to come heare if you have no proposall for your daughter in the meantime to bring her down with you and your son John likewise and when you return to London to carry him with you and so in to Holland if it be not to late in the yeare, if it be he may then return to Mr Leafavers till the spring following which I think cannott be much loss of time provided he be put upon something that may be usefull to him, but I would by no means have him be in lodging or anywheare left to himself but under some disaplin till he goes into other buisness directly for poor Wards sake. I think it would be for our eldest daughters advantage if I could go to the Bath or more abrode with them, but we have children of different ages sizes and tempers whose circomstances must all be considered and provided for as they are all our own, and the consideration how to do for them all as I ought takes up many an howres thought of mine, and since you have begun on this subject I must beforst to tell you what I have hitherto avoided, knowing it would be uneasey to you and that is that I do beleve that if I should go from here if it was but to make a months vissitt Mounsr would not stay, I am afraid he is now so much a Frenchman or an Englishman which you please as not any longer to know when he is well; for I was told by one that he did desire to tell me that he did intend to alter his condishion that was by takeing a wife and did desire to see Bath and Bristoll this summer; but they refusing to be his messenger he sed he could not speake to me himself but that he would wright me a letter to that effect; and I am every day in feare of being presented with such an epistell; for after the carrecter I have given you of Jepps

improvement whose humor Mounsr very well understands I need not tell you of what ill consiquences this would be to him as well as troble and disapoyntment to us; I have foreseen this desire a prety while and for that resen have treated him so civilly that I believe he doss find it a prety hard matter to begin such a discorse to me, what his desires are I know not but I do believe he knows no more wheare his wife is then I do; My opinion is that you ought to fortifie yourself with Tunbridge waters before you think of a journey to Chipley or Holland either and I believe it would very much oblidge your son John to shew him the place of his nativity before he crosses the waters.

Phill desires you would send the inclosed to his mother.

PETER KING

June 1700 - September 1700

Locke proposes his nephew as a suitor - rats invading Chipley - Sandford girls are looking for husbands and Mr Sandford is looking for the main chance - Peter King likes Betty - Edward resigns from the Excise - marriage settlement negotiations fail - Edward goes to Tunbridge with Mr Freke - Mary tries to raise Edward's spirits

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke June ye 12th 1700

We are extremely oblidged to Mr Lock for his great kindness to us and ours perticulerly that to Betty in proposing his kinsman* for a match for her, and what is proposed by him and aproved of by Mr Freake if the young peaple can like each other you his circomstances and carrecter I beleve it may do very well; I knew all Mr Kings mothers relations, and they was allways esteemed very honnest peaple his father I have seen hearetofore but so long since that I have forgot him, he keepes a shopp in Exeter* and is a decenter pray in your next let me know what his trade is and wheare his son goes to the meetings or to the church I sopose Mr Kings father has some reall estate as well as what is in his shopp or else he could not propose parting with the greatest part too his sone presently, I remember I have formerly heard you wish that Mr Lock would make this proposal because you beleved Mr King would be a rising man, and if please God to give him life to make some provision for his children which in all likelywood they will have; I do assure you I shall forgive him if he never be Lord Chancler since after so much care and faithfulness they are to be so treated; I am sorry to hear the King has bin so often indisposed, I hope his raine does not begin to be like the latter part of King Charleses in everything; I pray God to give him a long and happy raine and that he may allways chuse to put himself into the hands of his frends before his ennimyes.

- * Peter King, barrister.
- * Jerome King, drysalter and grocer of Exeter.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

June ye 13th 1700

My deare

By your last I find you had my long letter writt on this day sennett since which time I have hard nothing from Mounsr of his desires, and I could wish I never might til the children weare fitt to be placed abroad which poor Sam by resen of his infirmityes which I think hinders his groth and makes him to little yet to be from under our roof; and if they were parted I beleve it would almost break the harts of them both; Mounsr seems to love the children very well and I think mannages them much better than any Frenchman we ever had or I fear shall have; the children both love and fear him, Jepp resolves to be a lawyer but am ses he will be a gentleman and nothing else though I tell him gentillity without ability comes to very little; perhaps what you writt in relation to Betty may give just cause to alter both our thoughts and desires for if Mr King do like her and she him theare may be no occation for her going any further to try her fortune, if she is of my mind I should rather have a man with an indifferent face than one with a fine one that I should be afraid he should open his mouth least he should say some silley thing, but love and marrage are 2 very odd and

unaccountable things, I pray God to derectt all the young peaple that belong to us in makeing theyr choyse; for I find the forward young peaple of this age must have husbands good or bad, the ordinary as well as the gentry; I beleve Nan Trent is likewise very uneasey in her place, though I am apt to think when she leaves it she will hardly have a better, though I beleve if nothing brings me to London before winter she will leave my service and come up by herself, which would be a little inconvenient to me in regard I must bring Jenney up with me to put her to scoole when I come next and I have no servant in the family or anywheare else fit to bring with me or to be left heare (except Elinge) wheare it is absolutely nessesary either she or I must be to take care of what we have heare wheare theare must be a constant thoughtfullness to have your chimneys swept in due time to keep your house from firing and your leads and gutters and pipes all swept and cleaned that it may not be over flone and drownded and the things in it made all rotten by the wether; indeed it is her buisness and mine to allmost to look after the ratts and all that we can do is but to walk from room to room to put things as much as we can out of theyr way that they may not be devoured, but all these things must be indured and carefully looked after till you have time and oppertunity to do that to your house that shall be thought convenient and nessesary to prevent some of these inconveniences if possoble. I have heare inclosed a letter to Molly by wch you will find I have told her of some new work for if her other be done it is fit she should have some thing to spend her working hours in, and the work I would have her next sett about is our Cote of Arms in shell work which I think lookes extreemely pretty, Betty know what it is I mean for she have seen them when I did, at Mrs Drapers and Mrs Woodcockes, that at Mrs Woodcockes she told me the shells that made it stood her in about thirty shillings, but Mrs Preist talked of a great deal more, however we must be content with the expenses of scooles that have children to breede up and I think this is the best thing she can sett about but I would be sure to have her do the Cote of Armes perfectt wch Nanny did not do in paperwork and I know not wheare you have it perfect by you or not.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke June ye 18th 1700

I was very much rejoyced to heare of Wards and all your healths by the last post, and do hope you have made some progress in the afaire of Mr Kinge by this time and that it will end to all our sattisfacktion; for a sober cencible industrose and ingenious man is very valluable, and if it be mixed with good humor I think it is what is hardly to be found agen; I find by the last newespapers that ye matter is now desided between the choyce of the Excise office and the Parliament House upon which I sopose theare will be various construcktions espeshially in this countrey for it has bin sed by some alredy that it would be seen now which was a place of the most profitt by your choyce that the Parliament or the other, for it was concluded if you chose the Parliament you had a pention from the King for so doing more then the income of the Excise office come to, so that they will allow you no honner or creditt for what you do, espeshially in your own countrey, I sopose at the next electtion theare will be a great bussell agen for feare of the church, for most of the persones that I heare preach seem to intimate as if it was in as much danger of falling into the hands of the dessenting party as ever it was into the papish, and many are posesed that you are a meetter though I tell all that I heare say so that I have often heard you say you never was at a meeting in your life; and that your father it is well knowne was a very cevere

man against them and you being a moderate man gave them such thoughts, and that I must need say this for the decenters that though you had done a hundred times more to oblidge the Church then ever you did the decenting party, yet they was much more civil to you and yours and it would be very illnatured as well as illbredding to be rude to those that was civil and kind.

I dined not long since wheare they drunk the usuall healths after dinner and it happened that to the Church stood a little att my dore and I was asked if I would not drink to the Church, I sed with all my heart that I hoped I had and should shew greater proves of it then by drinking, but in short theare is no other way of expressing your seal for any thing in this countrey but by drinke, and it grows more and more every day and everybody more fond and greedy of it, which is not very agreeable to me and I feare will be less so to you when you come to be more heare, and see more of it, I heartily wish it was otherways for all our sakes, that am your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

I feare you have seen and felt the truth of Partredges Allmanack before you have had time to read it; my service to all my frends and my blessing to my children I thank Betty for her letter by the last post but have not time to answer it by this.



Peter King

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

June ye 22th 1700

I hope to heare by the next what the consequence of the visit was and if Mr Kinge and you both resolve to make love I think it will be allmost impossable for you to be denied if Betty did ever like Mr Lock I thinke she must like Mr Kinge for methinks they very much resemble one the other, and if they can agree together to wedle Mr Lock so as to make them his aires it may do pretty well as

to the Cote of Armes to be made in shell work by Molly I would have it made just of the fashion that the Cote of Armes is cut on your steele seal that you allways carry in your pockett and in theyr proper collers but how to call or distinguish them I know not; I do beleve as you do that the keeping of wheat and other corne in the house was the occation of the comming of the ratts but what should we do, we had a great deal of wheat and no place to put it in, but now we have so little that ever since I came last home it have bin all removed, but they find such unaccountable ways that they come in at the holes of the windoe bords that are rotted by the rain that comes in, which we could not imagine till we see one large one walk out of the anty roome windoe when we came into the room in the evening, we do catch one now and then but I beleve they breed much faster then we can destroy them.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke June ye 24th 1700

I am cencible of the hurry of buisness you must have upon leaving your service but when that is a little over I hope I shall know whether our daughter is like to be admitted into a kings service or not, if it should be so I should think it was omminouss her being born in a kings house* and I hope it will prove happy and that this king may be as rising a man in his way as the other was; I hope to have a full account from Betty concerning the scooles and then I shall have time to consider what choyce to make for poor Jenney when nessesaty forces me and oppertunity gives me leave to place her abrode she is young enough yet to be at such a distance from me poor girl, if everything would agree that it might be otherways but I hope she will not meet with such hard fortune when she is so far out of my sight next as she had last. I thank God she has out grone it to a merrecell but that bunch in her side and some other little inconveniences she will carry as a mark to her grave; I writt you all my newes by the last post except that I heare Mrs Sandford and her 2 eldest daughters goes for Bath one day this week I sopose the daughters for one of the common causes I mean to get husbands* but the mother need not go to make her frutfull, for she have had children enough as well as I, but for husbands for them heare is a great scarcity heareabouts, and I am apt to think if we should marry either of our daughters well before theyrs it would be as great a vexsation to them as if the King should favor you with another place under him agen.

Your black mare have bin lame almost ever since you was heare and we have done what we can to find out the falt but cannot be certaine wheare it is, however she now goes pretty well but how long it will last I cannott tell and I remember you never liked the going of her so I desire to know wheare you will have her sold for the most can be got for her now at the towne faire lett that be what it will or keep her to breed colts on, I think to send her to the faire and should be glad to know what it is you would willingly take for her if you can get no more

I hope by this time you have had some account from Mr Lock of the buisness mentioned to your sattisfacktion; if you can perswade the unmarried gentleman to have as good an opinion as you have the buisness would be done more easily but I thinke it is not at all fit to lett Betty know any thing of the matter till you know wheare the gentlemans phanceys her or nott; if she has nothing in her

^{*} Lady King's house.

^{*} Elizabeth Sanford married Mr Cary in January 1700/01, but Amy (baptised 1683) had to wait until 1714, while Lucy (baptised 1690) married in 1712, and Penelope (baptised 1693) also married in 1714. Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **26 June 1700**

person that pleases the young men of this age I feare she and her sister must dye old maids and rather incline to make themselfes younger than older as they use to do when last at London; the account that Betty give me of Jack and Mollyes being improved was very pleaseing to me, and the other in relation to the scooles I will take time to consider of, at present I incline to Mrs Preists. I find by the prints the King desires very quickly for Holland, I wish him a good journey and happy returne; methinkes he should leave the late Chanceller one of the Kings in his absence but I phancey he wont for the fact of things lookes to much otherways.

Mrs Sandford and her 2 eldest daughters and a maid went in theyr cotch for Bath Munday last with other nessesary atendance but Mr Sandford and the rest of the family stays at home to look to the Haymakers and the main chance heareabouts; pray forgett not to by those things Mounsr desires for I would not have them stand still for want of tooles.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke June ye 29th 1700

We are now in the midst of hay makeing and have a pretty deale of hay for the quantity of ground but very ill wether to make it; as to our gardens I am apt to beleve I could make it less expensive and more profitable by some proposalls I could make, but then you must not mind what Mr Barber sess for I am sure he will never be of my side, he is now heare and brought me a present of 2 catts from Mr Duck and tells me if they do not kill the ratts and mice they will fright them all away; John is mightily buisied about his husbandry and is carriing sheep from hence to improve his flock, I am sure if he turned all his fields into gardens he would understand to mannage that better, indeed methinkes this husbantrey or being put out of Sr Walters buisness I know not which has made him looke wondrouse old, for it is a greater pain to the mind than to the body to be engaged in what one dont understand, for it seldom turnes to account as I have observed; I hope Mr Lockes slow motion will prove the more sure at last espeshially since it was of his own proposeing. If John Spreat's wife did not mortifie him a little some times with her letters, I beleve he would begin to think himself to happy and marry agen as Isake did, in hopes to make himself more rich and happy. If Johns wife cant hurt him much with her bond I think it will do him good to fright him a little sometimes.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke July ye 2nd 1700

I have a great vallew and esteeme for King William but do beleve he knowes how to trim allmost as well as King Charles, I am glad he was so very civill and oblidging to you but we have an English provirbe that faire words butter no bread, but I hope his may come to deedes to in time.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

My deare,

July ye 3rd 1700

I receved yours by the last post with the inclosed for Mounsr which I have delevered him as you desired, but red it over first and thearefore do now remind you of bying the map with the books Mounsr mentioned in his letter.

I am glad to heare Mr King likes our daughter so well and I hope she will be gratfull now Mr Lock and you have both resined your places* you will have the more time one to make love for him and the other to resine his title to her; the inclosed I had from Mrs Stringer by the last post and cannot emagen why she

makes such a pudder, for I must say to her as Jenney did to her sister it is impossoble we should fall out for if she is not angrey I am not, nither do I sopose you are or will ever take any notiss of the matter either to her or her sone and I am sure I shall be glad never to hear or say anything more about it; I cannot emagen how Mrs Stringer came by the news she mentions about Betty unless my Ld Shafbury was able to informe her, of the matter now in hand; I do assure you my own curiousety led me to pin together the newespaper whearein the King refused the proposalls for farming and that whearein you resined your place and that which mentioned the names of the commissioners put in your place and put them in my closett together.

* Locke had resigned from the Board of Trade on 28 June.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke July ye 6th 1700

My deare

I receved yours by the last post and am sorry to heare you find it so difficult a thing to dispose of your daughter to your sattisfacktion; since we have the same troble to pass throw three times more if we live long enough, but by that time the 2 youngest comes to be disposed of I hope good husbands will be plentier and cheaper for now they are so scarce that those that want them must pay great rates for every perfection for ought I see and glad of them into the bargan; for my part I know not what to say to these things more then this, that if she likes ve person and you and your frend aprove of the estate and circomstances I am content. I have sent the Escucheon by the last wagon and it will be in town this day sennett it is mailed up between 2 bords and derectted to you; between one of the bords and the escucheon I have put up fower pair of durty gloves which I would have Betty to get scowred for me. I would by no means have the escucheon made to hang cornerways (that Molly makes) as this so that is sent, but upon the square as a picture doss, pray wright so upon the back of the escucheon or some otherway that theare may be no mistake for Nanny tells me otherways they will make it just as the pattren, and if they should make it to hang cornerways like a hatchment it would vex me very much.

Edward annotated this letter "Answered fully that Mr Kings father will not perform what was promised so that treaty is at an absolute end." He was devastated when the match fell through, and the depression which had always threatened him seemed to take hold for longer periods from this time on.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

My deare

I receved yours by the last post and am very much pleasd to find that you take so much care of your health as to go to Tunbridge with Mr Freake wheare I hope you will injoy all the pleasures of the place, and waish away all your trobles and cares, and bring no more back with you then is absolutley nessesary and leave no room for any disapoyntment to afect or dissease your mind; I am sorry Mr Kings father did not answare yours nor his expecttation but I confess it was what I allwayes feared beleving his circomstances could not be so considerable as was represented, I could wish he had an estate sutable to his resen and judgment, if it weare not for feare he would be then more above Betty then he now falls short because I beleve he would then make any woman that could phancey his persen

very happy; but since yt is at an end I sopose it will be thought adviseable (as well as civil) to return Mrs Liddals visit and than she may chance to see ye deaf and dum man, and if they phancey one the other and circomstances agree she may be happy enough, for she may be as well assured as she was of Mr Kings never to heare him say a silly thing and if she could have the same asureance they would never do one I beleve she would be the happiest woman in the world wch shee must not expectt, I pray God to direct her in her choice and give her the oppertunity to dispose of herself in your life to both your satisfactions and then I shall be intirely sattisfied.

Yesterday John Spreat fetched your horss from Escott, and theare shall be all the care taken of him that can be that he may be fit for your riding when you come home, I beleve he is a pretty old stayed beast and I hope will be more fortunate to you than the last black maire.

* Edward had paid £14 for a bay gelding on 4 July.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Edward Clarke London July ye 12th 1700 Honrd father.

I cannot entertain my self more to my satisfaction then by repeating my wishes that Tunbridge may procure you perfect ease of body and mind; and also assuring you that I was amply delighted yt your journey was made so pleasant by the rain, I give my self the hopes that yt tis a happy omen of your being successfull in all your undertakings and now Sir give me leave to tell you, yt since yr departure, I have met with no occurrences worth you knowledge, but yesterday my cousen Hopkins and eke my self had our persons safely conveyed to Chelsey, where wee found my brother and sister in a perfect injoyment of health and alacrity of spiritt, they desird mee to present you their duty; and so wee returned to the place from whence we came.

Locke to Edward Clarke London 16th July 1700 Dear Sir.

Your verses and your news were both good and both welcome. My wife had told me before that you and Mr Freke got well to Tunbridge. I am certainly glad to hear that you find benefit by the waters already. This is the welcomest news I could hear from thence. I hope they will soon restore you to your former good temper and that you will bring away from thence a vigorous and well-established health.

My Lord Privy Seal's death is, I suppose, no news to your there. And some little talk of a new Parliament that has been revived here since you went I conclude you will not think worth mentioning.

I hope to-morrow to be delivered out of this town. I have been very uneasy in it since you went, and breathe in pain whilst I write this. Disturb not your waters with writing any other thoughtfulness, and believe me, Dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant J Locke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke July ye 20th 1700 My deare

I sent you three letters and had none from you till last night a mallancoly one from Tunbridge; but the hope I have is that drinking the waters theare for some

time will make the face of things look quite otherways to you then they do now, for disapoyntments we must meett with in this world of all kinds, wheare those that have a frequent repetision of them are forst to rubb threw, with a silent submishion to Gods providence and I hope you will not for the future so frame things in your mind as that any disapoyntment may make an impreshion on you to your hurt, for in truth what so ever one thinks of the things of this world or proposs to do in it tiss but building Castles in the Aire, and who knowes our daughter may be as happy with another man as with a kinge, whose father twenty to one keepes his estate in his own power to innable him to purchess another wife for himselfe as soune as he has married his sone, and if that should be the case and Mr Kinge dye in a short time after he was married she might returne home agen with the increase of a child or 2 to add to all our cares; pray consider some of the inconveniencies that might have happened on ye match as well as all the conveniencyes, and lay the one over against the other and be sattisfied; for my part I think Providence has and will order all things for the best, and I hope you will drink the Tunbridge waters till you are of the same opinion, and resoule not to come into this part of the countrey till your mind is att rest and your thoughts perfectlly free, so you may be able to injoy yourselfe and your frends who have reserved theyr visitts and theyr buisness to entertain you with, thearefore till you are proufe against these things stay wheare you are for now most of your frends and ennimeys beleve and think you have done a generous thing in quitting your office so honnorabley and if you should come down and apeare under discontent and confution of thought it would look as if you had not pursued your own inclination in what you have done.

Pardon the freedom that I take in communicating my poore retired thoughts to you that see more of the world and are a better judge since it proceeds from the reall love and frendshipp for you and yours; and for that resen have and will allways endever neither to do or say anything that may dissease or disquiett you but that may be for your intrest and future sattisfacktion and to that end I pray God direct me wither to come to London to stay theare just long enough to place out Jenney and see Jack before he be place abrode and have a good oppertunity handsomely to discharge those servants that I think not proper to keep and so to return agen with you and your 2 eldest daughters if we cannot dispose of either of them to our satisfacktion.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Edward Clarke July ye 27th 1700

And now to inform you of my adventure, I was yesterday with Mrs Hopkins and Mrs Hooper, wafted as far as Putney, where the Duke of Leeds* his coach mett us, and so wee proceeded to Whimbleton, and indeed from her grace to ye meanest of her slaves, wee received yr utmost civility. Ye house* is fine but ye garden's a perfect paradise, nay everything seem'd to conspire for our diversion, for itt was a charming day, with a gentle breese yt made it altogether delightfull; I solaced my person with diverse kind's of fruitt's and was much pleased with my days worke. My Lady Duchess is altering ye house, and really Sire under her projecting fore-head-cloth I could easyly descry a whole pile of building.

Mr Bulstrode just now made mee a visit, and also invited me to go with him to his lady at Epsom; to deny so kind a request I must own I muster'd all my retorick in order to make a civill speech, and att last tho I say itt yt sould not say

itt, I come of most gallantly. Hee told mee this news yt my Lord Portland in a duel was kill'd in Holland, ye occasion say'd to bee this, my Lord Portland promised a lady to marry her, but gave her a denyall, by linking himself to another, upon wch ye brother of ye deny'd lady, resenting ye matter, pursued his Lordship into Holland, where they choose to fight on horse back with sword and pistoll, and so ye gentleman remained victor having shot his Lordship through ye head.

- * Duke of Leeds this was the latest title of Thomas Osborne, Earl of Danby, Viscount Latimer, Marquis of Carmathen, Knight of the Garter. He had received his Dukedom on 4 May 1694. His Duchess was Bridget, daughter of Montague Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, Lord Great Chamberlain.
- * The Duke's house was one of the villas springing up round the edge of London near heaths and commons where land was cheap, or on the edge of a royal park if the land had been granted by the King. They were not mansions but houses of retreat in the summer for cleaner air, diversion in hot weather and informal living in the substantial gardens. There was no public role attached to them as there was to a country house belonging to an estate.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke July ye 27th 1700

I am very glad to find that ye waters have mended your stomack and do hope they will have the same good efectt on you as they had the last year; we must agree together to let not every disapoyntment dissperritt us for such things happen to all peaple in this world as well as to us; and I remember in the conclusion of one of your late mallancoly letters you sed you thought wee was as happy as any if we could but think soe, and if that be the case is it not a falte not to be so just to God Almighty as well as ourselfes, pray consider this and let the latter part of our days be as happy as is in our powers to make it which I do assure you has and will be allways the indevor and desire of your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

Martha Lockhart to Locke 3 August 1700

I intended you a very merry letter but the poor Duke of Glosters* death and the Princess's unspeakable affliction has put me quite in the spleen.

The Duke of Gloucester was the last surviving child of Princess Anne, and the last hope of an heir to the Stuart Princesses Mary and Anne, and to King William.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 23rd August 1700 Dear Sir,

I cannot but be mightily concerned for the ill state of your health, which I received an account of yesterday in yours of the 18th from Tunbridge. My Lady being by when I received it enquired how you did, and was sorry to find the waters had no better effect upon you. She desired me, hearing that you were in town by this time, to invite you and my wife down hither to try what this air will do. She says we will all take a great deal of care of you, and try everyone to rectify your spleen. She very earnestly importunes you to make the trial, if it be but for change sake, which is good in such cases, and to get out of the town air and smoke, which she thinks good in no distemper. I join heartily with her in it, and think you cannot do a better thing.

Mrs Clarke's coming to town need be no objection. For though you have sent to her to meet you there, it is likely that will not be presently; you will have

notice before of the time. And this place is but at the town's end; you can be presently there upon the least warning. Come, then, and do not despair but we will be merry, and find something to confound your spleen in spite of its perverseness.

Locke to Edward Clarke Matching Tie 23rd August 1700

I am glad to find by it that you came safe to town, and wish heartily you had left your distemper behind. I know nothing so likely to produce quiet sleep as riding about gently in the air for many hours every day. If your mind can be brought to contribute a little its part to the laying aside troublesome ideas I could hope this might do much. This may be a farther inducement for your coming hither, for I am on horseback every day. Pray return my thanks to my wife for her letter.

It was customary to pay for board and lodging when unmarried daughters went to stay with relations to get a little town polish; on 31 August Edward "Payd my cozen Hopkins for 18 weekes dyet and lodging for Betty from 27 April that she went thither to this day at 10s weekly."

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 2nd September 1700 Dear Sir.

I have both before and since yours of the 27th of August thought over and over again of the state of your health. And after all the considerations I have had about it I have these things to propose for the re-establishing of it; either that you take the Jesuits powder and steel made into pills together, or that you go away to Spa and drink the Spa waters. But this I think considering the time of year, no time should be lost. I therefore write this to you, not knowing when a swelling lately risen in my back will let me come to town. I long mightily to see you, and since riding and the air is good for you, why should anything hinder you from riding down hither though Mrs Clarke be in town?

A CAREER FOR JACK

September 1700 - December 1701

Arrangements with Mr Furly - Monsieur suddenly marries - Jack goes to Holland - Mary suspects Locke has other favourites now - death of the King of Spain - Peter King becomes an MP - Mr Moll has gout at Chipley -

Edward and Mary had decided that Jack, if possible, should have a merchant's career. The social status of merchants was noble as compared with shop keepers, because overseas trade was vital to the country and could bring large rewards. Merchants had to understand mathematics, penmanship, languages and have a knowledge of trading. A career involved several years abroad as an agent for an established merchant, then a return to England to trade with capital provided by relations. Because prospects were so good, parents paid heavily for an apprenticeship.

Edward Clarke to Locke London 12 September 1700

By the last post I troubled you with my desires for your letters of recommendation to Mr Furly etc. But understanding by your verie kind letter of the 10th received yesterday, that Mr Furly tends to bee speedily in England, I resolve to suspend my goeing over with my son, or sending him into Holland, untill I can bee more certaine of haveing Mr Furly's direction and assistance in placeing my sonn there, which I hope you may receive from his sonne that comes to you from Colchester when you have discoursed him upon that subject, and therefore I submit your writeing, or not writeing of those letters, as you have any certainty of the time when Mr Furly comes over here, my dependance being cheefely (if not wholly) on him in the disposeing of my sonn there, wherein I begg the continuance of your freindly advise to mee, as a matter of the greatest moment that I have at present under my consideration.

Sir I can never suffitiently acknowlidge your freindship in the concern you expresse for my health, and wish I were capable of following your advise, but my unhappy circumstances are such as I can resolve nothing, and not knowing what the proportions are of Jesuitts powder and steele that you would have me take I have done nothing.

On 14 September Edward went to a play called "Ye Richmond Heiress or a Woman once in the Right" by Thomas D'Urfey, which had originally been put on in Sept 1693. This play was a comedy set in Bedlam, with music by Purcell. D'Urfey had been responsible for the addition of dance and music which spoiled the drama of Restoration plays

<u>Locke to Edward Clarke</u> **Oates 16th September 1700 Dear Sir.**

In answer to yours of the 12th, which I received just now, give me leave to say that I thought you would have advised with some physician upon the place as I counselled you, and then I needed say nothing of the quantities of steel and Jesuit's powder. Further, I think not that this prescription is sufficient of itself to remove your distemper without riding joined with it. Mr Furly's son*, whom I have looked for and do still every day, is not yet come. As soon as I see him you shall hear from me.

* Arent Furly who came to England to work for the Earl of Peterborough.

Edward must have followed Locke's advice, for on Sept 19th 1700 he paid Sir Richard Blackmore* for advice.

*Richard Blackmore (c1650 -1729), born in Corsham Wiltshire, he was first a schoolmaster, then studied medicine and practised in London. He supported the Glorious Revolution and was court Physician to William 111 and Anne, and was knighted in 1697. He was a voluminous writer of dull and worthy epics, including *Creation* in 1712 which expounded Lockes philosophy.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates, 23rd September 1700

You will see by the enclosed what relates to Mr Furley. I have writ to him to take care of your son in prosecution of your design, and I think you may send him to him in that confidence, just as he has sent me his. Whether you will think fit to write to him first, and have an answer from him before you send your son over to him I must leave to you. However, I must desire you to send the enclosed to him by the next post, for he will be in pain about his son till he hears from me.

The writing to Mr Furley upon a supposition that you will send him your son to take care of in prosecution of your design has hindered me from writing to Dr Guenellen, for I do not see how you can commit him to two people's care at once. When he is once settled there somewhere by Mr Furley to learn the language and merchants' accounts you may have advice from Mr Furley what farther to do, and then we may apply ourselves to Dr Guenellon as there shall be occasion. It is with this view that I have writ what concerns your son in the enclosed.

Edward Clarke to Benjamin Furly 27th September 1700 Sir,

By the enclosed letter from Mr Locke you will find that I shall depend on your friendly assistance in placing my second son, John Clarke, where you think most proper to learn merchants' accounts and the Dutch language (the French he has already). I had thoughts of accompanying him into Holland and putting him into your hands, but my health will not (I fear) permit me, and therefore I am enquiring who is going thither that I may entrust him withal. And when I can find a person to whose care I can commit him I purpose to send him, and shall address him to you, and beg that you will according to your accustomed goodness afford me and him your help in this affair, which shall always be acknowledged and returned in all the ways of gratitude that shall be in the power of, Sir, your most affectionate friend and servant, E.C.

Pray give my hearty service to your sons.

Locke to Benjamin Furly 27th September 1700

I could wish for Mr Clarke's sake that your journey had not been put off to next spring, though Arent tells me it will be early. He has an intention to send a son of his into Holland. He is about or years old, and is designed for a merchant. His father intends to send him speedily into Holland to learn the language and merchants' accounts, and in the meantime to look out for some honest worthy merchant to place him with as soon as he is qualified for it. It is a very pretty lad, is forward in Latin, and speaks French very well. I know nobody that understands these things so well as you, and cannot but advise my friend to

do with his son as I would do with my own, send him over to you to dispose of him as may best conduce to his father's design, which I have told you. I will not say I shall have the more care of your son because my friend's is there under yours. For I should do what you expect from me without any other consideration but of my friendship to you and Arent. But perhaps is may be some security to a father, whose affection to a child has no ordinary measures, that your son will not be wholly neglected here, since you have a pledge there of no less consequence. If I were in Holland and sent over Arent to Mr Clarke, I should say to him, "pray take care of him as if he were my son". The same say I to you in reference to his, and I think I need say no more.

On 30 September Edward records money spent on coach hire and admittance for "ye French Ball".

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates, 3rd October 1700

I was glad to find you in such good hands as Sir Richard Blackmore's. I hope you will quickly find some good effects from his prescriptions, and that I shall find you will satisfaction on giving me an account of it in your letters.

Benjamin Furly to Locke 1/12 October 1700 Rotterdam

Yours of the 22 past under covert of Mr Clarkes, I have, when his son come I shall take the same care of him as of my owne. I have a great many sons at that schoole,* (where mine all learned) from Ireland, from England, from France, I have paid the master within a year about £200 stg. I am often chargd with such kind of commissions, from men that will afford me no other, and yet I have hitherto refusd none, and some from men I never saw, and how they come by my name I scarce know; from some I receive thanks, from others not a line, and one dyed in my debt, after I had paid the master, so that I am the common drudge, and unfairly taxt above and beyond my neighbours; it seems, Sir, you are to pay the score, by taking care of my son Arent, which I am much obliged to you for; as to the 6 shilling a week, they shall have it without grudging, and a thousand thanks to boot and I rest obliged to you and to my Lady for providing a place so near you.

On 15 October the "coach hyre and boat hyre to carry Jack a shipboard" cost 10s 0d and on 19 October Edward paid 3s 0d to "ye Herald paynter for ye escutcheon" for Molly to work on.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Oct 24th 1700

I have bin soe buisey in ordering my affairs to come out of towne according to my apoyntment that I have not had time to answare yr last letters and I kept my word soe strictly that Munday next was to have bin the day of my begining my journey and in order to it Mr Trent fetched his daughter Nan yesterday, I being very desirouse to delever her safe to him before I went hence soe that Phill is the only servant I have att present to serve or create me troble and how longe I may now be att this uncertaine rate I know not, for the great work of getting another tuter for my to deare little boyes is an unexpectted troble att last that I hope I should never agen have bin trobled with, but we all know

^{*} Presumably the school at Noordwijk.

what is past but not what is to come, for I find your example have made such an impreshion in the family att Chipley that one can noe sooner turne ones back but after all the ingagments and faire promises of performing what is left in theyr care they immediately neglect all and sett up for matreymony, I thinke Mounsr have taken much the same time and it happens to be the same mounth that you corted and married in; I wish Mounsr may not have cause to repent his hasty match too; though perhaps hee may rise a thousand pound richer man in the morning then he went to bead att night; pray give my blessing to my 2 poore forsaken little boyes and tell them that it is none of my falt that I am not att home with them the latter end of next weeke as I intended if Mounsr had not cut out this difficult worke for me of providing one in his place which must be done before I cann come home, for it will be more troble to see them loose theyr time then I can bare, and to part with them abrode now they are soe young considering theyr circomstance I thinke is very hazardose likewise, and when they are gon I shall have noe comfort theare; Your letters have hitherto persued me with soe many unacountable accidents that now I must begin to harden my selfe or be afraide to open them. I confess when Mr Clarke asked me who I thought was married att Chipley I could thinke of none but Dick Bickness and Winney or Dick Barber and Grace or Vants daughter; for I knew it was out of your powere and I thought Eling more wife, and theare is noe body else now in my family that is capable of lessening it by those ways and meanes, for you tell me you all make but seven and if you recconed right I beleve they would not hold to six and a halfe, for according to custom and my computation I am in doupt where you spend halfe your time theare or in our buisness, for the many other things you desire to ingage in make my resen tell me as well as my experiance that it is impossoble; pardon the freedom that I now take in expressing my selfe for you know my way is when I am displeased with one to chide all, and I can mend my temper noe more then I find those can that I find falt with and thearefore I think it is best to be in charrity and subscribe as usuall, Your loveing frend, M Clarke

It will be impossoble now to procure pease for Mr Barber from Mr Trent as he desired we haveing made up all our accounts with him and taken a receipt in full of all if he had sent the last weeke they might have bin brought yesterday upon the horss that carried Nan home but now we cannot undertake to gett them; I have not seene Mr Locke since I came heare nor dont beleve I shall unless I stay longe enough heare to make a visitt to Otes which if I doe I will not forgett his message; it is most lammentable wether heare it haveing rained 48 howrs without seaseing; if it has done soe at Chiply I feare 6 of ye family are halfe drowned, I am glad to heare your brother Gabrel is well and have an opertunity to visitt his frends, he may now venture to come to London to if he please for Nan is quite gone hence likewise.

Last time I came to London it was Isakes turne now Mounsrs and first yours, and I hope you all have, and will be well sattisfied att last; and by that time I come agen Mr Barber may have it to doe over agen if he has good luck pray show Eling the inclosed because I have not time to wright to her to desire her not to marry in my absence (if at all) for I thinke its much happier to bare the reproch of an old maid (if it be one) then the disapoyntments of a wife.

John (Jack) Clarke to Edward Clarke 2 November 1700 (continental date)

I was 5 days and 6 nights upon the sea and the worst of it was that they ware almost all Jones who keep such a jabbering till 12 a clock att night and beginne again att 2 or 3 a clock in the morning that I hadd not an howres good rest all the while.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London Octobr ye 29th 1700 Deare Jack.

Yr letter from Rotterdam was most welcome to me and yr mother, yr sisters and all the rest of yr freinds here who were heartily concernd at the tediousness of yr voyage, and the noysy ill company that soe much disturbed and disseased you, but wee are all verie much rejoyced to heare you got safe and well thither, and I hope by Mr Furly's assistance yr future undertaking will bee rendered more easy to you, and that yr own good temper and industry will turn all to yr improvement and advantage, which with the preservation of yr health is what all yr relations and freinds most heartily pray for, but none with greater kindness than yr truly and tenderly affectionate father Edw Clarke

Yr mother, sisters and all yr freinds send their true love to you you cannot pay too much respect to Mr Furly for his great kindness and freindshipp to you, who hath my desires and directions to supply you with money and all things else that shall be necessary for you, so that you may apply to him with ye same freedom as you would to mee for anything you shall want.

Charles Carteret to Edward Clarke Octo ye 31 1700

Mr Clarke

I beg of you to forgive me ye freedome I take having soe little ye honnor of your acquaintance as to desier a favour of you but it being upon a pinch I hope you will pardon it, ye favour I desire of you is to lett me have by my man ye bearer five ginies and upon my word I will faithfully return ym ye latter end of next weeke most of my perticular friend being out of town is ye reason I give you this trouble tho I assure you if ever it lyes in my power you shall allwaies find me.

Your most humble servant Charles Carteret

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Ursula Venner November ye 2d 1700 Honoured Aunt,

I had long ago presented you my thankes for yr last letter and ye inclosed lock of your hair, but I have of late been in such exquisitt torment with ye toothach yt I have nott been able to think of anything else; ye day before yesterday I had ye courage to have itt drawn, wch I do not in ye least repent because itt has given me perfect ease, and also putt me in a capacity of inquireing after yr health on wch subject I shall say no more, not doubting but you are sensible how great a share of itt I and all your friends wish you may enjoy.

Abundance of fine garments are prepareing for his Majestys Birth Day, but after yt tis thought mourning will again come in Vogue by reason of ye King of Spain's death wch now is pretty confidently talked on.

I hear Monsieur in a very short time subdued a widow, I am afraid his bootty will consist of little else yn ye 4 children. If I have not tired you I am sure I may use out Sumersettshire Proverbe viz: more yr goodness yn my desert etc. I am Honrd Madam, Your affectionate niece and humble servant E Clarke

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 5th November 1700

I am very sorry your health finds no amendment yet, as it might and ought to do if those strong principles of life which are in you were a little roused and excited. I could wish it were done, that you might be perfectly restored to your former vigour.

And now I must beg your assistance for a man whom I am sure, if you knew as well as I do, you would do all you could without my asking.

Your cousin Hopkins, I am informed, leaves Covent Garden lecture at Christmas next, and I know not a fitter man to succeed him than Mr Anderson. I take him to be a very honest good man, that designs to do all the good in his calling. I have heard him preach more than once, and know not where to go if I were in town to hear better sermons than his. That, therefore, which I beg of you for him is that you get your cousin Hopkins to use what interest he has in the parish for him, or at least to favour him as often as he can with his pulpit during this time of probationary preaching.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London November ye 27th 1700 Deare Jack.

Yr letter of ye 5th from Rotterdam and that of ye 20tth from Noordwyke came safe to mee and brought mee the acceptable intelligence of yr health, which I heartily pray God to continue to you together wth such other blessings as may render you easy and happy where you are, and enable you to make that progress in the Dutch language and in marchants accounts, as is a short time to bee suffitiently qualifyed for being plac'd out with some good merchant in Amsterdam or elsewhere for yr further improvement, towards which you shall never want anything that I am able to supply you withall.

Yr mother, brothers and sister and all the rest of yr relations and freinds in town and countrey are well, and particularly desire to bee kindly remembred to you, but none with greater love and sincerity than yr truly affectionate father Edw Clarke

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke November ye 27th 1700 Deare Jack.

Your letter to me joyned with your fathers was very wellcome to me it bringing the good newes of your safe arrivall after a tediouse passage, and should have bin answared sounner but that I was willing not to send it till I could keepe my word and send yr seale with it that I promised you by the first oppertunity, which now comes with a companion a morning ring wch you are desired by Mrs Baynard to weare in memory of your godfather Mr Bleuett which I hope you will doe and take great care not to loose together with your other ringe I gave you att parting and the seale now sent. I sopose you will wonder that we are still in towne but the resen is this the Frenchman that was tutor to your 2 little brothers is latley married soe that we are forst to stay to inquier after another for them which I hope we shall be able to find one with a carrectter that we may like to take down with us that they may loose theyr time as little as is in our powers to prevent, though I feare it will be much more then we can emagen which is noe small troble to me that have an equall care for all your wellfares and prosperity; pray give my service to Mr Furley and his good

family with my perticuler thankes to him for his great frendshipp to you lett me know in your next if you weare sea sicke or not and accept my blessing that am your affectionate mother M Clarke

Your brothers at Chipley and sisters heare and att Chelsey give you theyr service and your brother Edward likewise in a letter your father receved from him by the last post.

Ursula Venner to Edward Clarke 9 December 1700

Deare brother

I humbly thank you for yr very obliging letter by ye last post, and am very sorry to find by it yt you are in so ill a state of health, and shall hartily pray for ye restoration of it, this is a dead time of ye year to thos yt labor under such a mallancolly distemper as I feare you and I am subject to, I indevor what I can, to prevent ye wind from haveing a power on me, by taking in some hott things this cold mornings, I desire you to doe ye like, use a little Hungary watter about yr temples and nostrils or forhead, smell to things proper, chear yr sperrits with some good cordials, I pray God to direct you and hope ye country aire may doe you good.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 9th December 1700

The good intentions of one's friends deserve thanks, which therefore pray return to our wives, though they have ordered the matter so as to hinder their execution. I know by experience that men who have been long preparing for a journey into the country have got much to do just before they leave the town, and therefore I cannot but excuse this in ladies who have more trinkets to provide and more pennyworths to buy, and more visits to make the last week of their being in London.

Although Edward seemed to feel no differently towards Locke after the collapse of the proposed marriage, Mary could not be so charitable and felt that Locke's affections had been diverted from her family; she knew, too, how Edward had exhausted himself for years looking after Locke's affairs, and no doubt felt that Locke could have done more to bring about a happier conclusion, instead of increasing Edward's depression.

Martha Lockhart to Locke 16 December 1700

I am very much oblig'd to your kind concerne for Mr Anderson and he poor man is allmost as much delighted with the notice you have taken of him as if it had procure'd him the preferment (tho I suppose it can't last so long). Mr Clark on your account has been extreamly kind to him tho nothing yet seems very like to doe towards his preferment. I must tell you Mrs Clark made many kind reproaches to you for not seing her before she left the town. I did the best I could to persuade her it was not in your present circumstances to be expected of you and so did your wife but I'me affraid neither of us could sufficiently satisfie her but that it proceeded from less then former kindness to her and more then ordinary or enufe to some newer acquaintance.

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London December ye 16th 1700 Deare Jack,

I have nothing to tell you from hence that is new but that we sett out from this place towards Chipley tomorrow morning, but was in hope to have had an account from you before I went of your health, and that you had receved the seale I promised to send you, which went from hence about 3 weekes since in a little box with a morning ring which was given you att my cozen Bleuetts funerall both which I hope went safe and for my sattisfacktion your next letter will be sealed with it; I hope you doe your dutty to God and man which will be a great comfort to yourselfe and me that am your affectionate mother M Clarke

John Freke to Edward Clarke Dec ye 17th 1700

Soon after you were gone yesterday morning I received notice that Sunday night at the Cabinet, the Attorney was ordered to prepare a Proclamation for dissolving the Parliament to be ready to pass the Councill Thursday next. The Ld Keeper was also ordered to prepare writts agst Saterday next or this day senight at furthest; we are assured by good credit that the writts will barr tests either the 21st or 24th of this month, wch I beleive will surprise you as much as it do's us here. I have written an account of this to Mr Frend to the end he may prevent any of the electors of Taunton visiting you at Chipley lest you should forfeit your election by treating after the date of the writt as I am affraid many will for want of notice. Give my affectionate service to all your family and be assured I am Yr faithfull friend and humble servant John Freke

Whitlock Bulstrode to Edward Clarke 18 Dec 1700 Dear Sir

I had ye misfortune to come a little too late last Monday to have had ye satisfaction of seeing you before you went, I mett Mr Freake coming from you, who told me you were just gone. I hope this will find you well arrived with yr good lady and daughter at yr owne house from whence I should be exceeding glad to hear from you.

Pray give my humble service to yr excellent lady and daughter I presently wish you three many Happy New Yeares

Dear Sir Yr most faithfull and obedient servant Whit Bulstrode.

John Freke to Edward Clarke Dec 19th 1700

This day at Kensington the proclamation for Dissolution was orderd and twas declared that a New Parlt should meet ye 6t of February for that the writts will not issue or barr tests till this day senight when they will be ordered in Councell.

We have a rumour of ye Ld Keepers being Chief Justice of ye Com: Pl: and Ld Nottingham Chancellor but what ground there is for it I know not.

Tis certain the King of Sweden has forced the Czars camp and totally routed his Army wth a great slaughter. The Duke of Croy and 2 or 3 other generalls are taken prisoners and an incredible number of others as well officers as comon soldiers and those Muscovites that escaped could carry off nothing wth them soe that all the Artillery and Baggage is taken into the hands of the Swede.

In late August 1200 serge and worsted weavers of Taunton had requested Edward to procure an Act of Parliament to either incorporate them or exclude

"foreigners" and women traders, who they felt were swamping the labour market and bringing more poor to the town. This cut across Edward's belief in free trade, and he replied that such an act would be costly and to little effect but he was prepared to try if they wanted him to; the weavers had the whip hand when the election was finally called. The electorate unanimously agreed to choose Clarke and Portman, and Clarke promised to serve them with that "diligence and integrity as becomes a true lover of his country".

John Freke to Edward Clarke Dec 27 1700

Assure Mrs Clarke I have been twice at Mr Malthus's shop to desire his care of your daughters and that he would give me notice if either of them should be ill but not meeting him at home either time I left my desire with those I found in his shop and the second time I left it in writing with his brother in law a partner Mr Graham to whom I pd the 4s 6d due on his Bill.

We have noe news and talk of nothing but elections and I find our friends confident they shall carry their men in London and Southwark and I am told Mr Morgans brother will maintain his interest in those parts.

I will write answers to yr Ladys letters after I hear you are again elected and thereby entitled certainly to have what comes under yr cover Frank as yrs to me yet come.

John Freke to Edward Clarke Dec 29th 1700

Dear Sr

I thank you for the account you give me of yr safe arrivall at Taunton and yr reception there and pray convey my thanks to yr lady and daughter for the letters by wch they obliged me I would have addrest them directly to them but to save postage now that we are told priviledge is noe longer to be allowed tho yours came Frank to me.

Tis probable Sr Charles Duncomb Sr John Fleet Sr Wm Pritchard and Sr Francis Child whom the old company put up for London may be disappointed for great dilligence is used and great zeal shown for Sr Robert Clayton Sr Wm Ashurst Sr Wm Withers and Gilbert Heathcott however I beleive twill be a measuring case.

Sr Walter Yonge went yesterday for Devon in the Dorchester coach at wch town his horses will meet him tomorrow night.

We talk of ye Ld Keepers being Chief Justice and Lord Nottingham Chancellor tho some were confident ye Attorney will be Chief Justice and Sr Thomas Powis Attorney.

John Freke to Edward Clarke Dec ye 31st 1700

Dear Sr

I read with a great deal of satisfaction the account you gave me that your election was like to be without trouble or opposition as also what you tell me in yrs of ye 28th concerning other elections we shall now in a few days begin to hear of those that are actually made Fryday next it is to be in Southwark and all the burroughs in Surrey will have chosen by Saterday night. Mr Secretary Vernon has by the Kings command required the New E I Company to acquaint him what terms they think reasonable for their uniting with the old and Thursday next a generall court will be held on that subject. The Directors are preparing heads to offer to them wch I dare say will be agreed to by ye Generall court, but I am apt

to believe the old company will never agree to them tho they can have noe just exception to any of them. They depend of their interest in ye new Parlt thos I am confident they have less reason to doe soe than they imagine and therefore were I not more apprehensive of the weakness that grows on the King than of any other thing I should be apt to lay out all ye mony I could get together in New Stock whereas now I am inclined to dispose of some of that wch I have.

John Freke to Edward Clarke Jan 2d 1700/1

Dear Sr

My last having intimated to you that his Majestys health has been impaird of late I think my self obliged to write now to you to let you know that he is much better since he has used the medecines prescribed to him so that I am now under noe such apprehensions as I then was.

I have nothing more to tell you but that a while since Mr Vernon sent for ye Directors of ye New E I Company and told them he had inform'd his Majesty of the Resolutions they had taken on the former message sent them by him and that his Majty was well pleased with the dispatch they had made and did not doubt the sincerity of their intentions of coming to a union with the old company on reasonable terms and therefore desired they would let him know what terms they should think reasonable upon wch a general court was held this day where the Directors aquainted the Court with what had happen'd and proposed (as I'm told) the court agreed these: 1st that from the time that ye old Company should write their 313000£ into the New noe trade would be carryd on outward but jointly as the one Body and that the proprietors of ye old should be concernd in --one third part of the whole, 2ndly that for what is abroad each company should bring back their effects seperately and --- to profit and loss and pay off their respective debts, 3rdly that as to ye Forst etc arbitrators should be chosen or else appointed by the King to determine what the old company shall be allowd and the New shall pay for them.

I cannot be certain these were the Resolutions of ye Generall Court because my informer dos not always restrain his words to his knowledge but I am sure the court of Directors agreed on something to this effect.

John Freke to Edward Clarke Jan ye 9th 1700/1 Dear Sr,

I thank you for yr letter of the 6th tog with one from your daughter for wch pray render her my thanks and assure her I esteem the favour as I ought but when I address to her tis possible I may chide her for her excessive compliments to me who have too just an opinion of my self to think them due to me not but that I think that she deserves comendation for shewing how ingeniously she can express her self in an epistolary stile and on that account I was well pleased even with the complementary part of her letter.

I shall venture to Frank this to you but least the office should now allow it shall not load it with any enclosed as I purpose to doe my next with one to yr Lady and another to your daughter.

Although the College was content with the composition of the new House, in fact the Junto was continually under pressure. The European situation caused a heightening of excitement and occupied everyones thoughts. The King of Spain had died and left dominions to Philip of Anjou, Louis XIV's grandson; the enslavement of

Europe was at stake. As Somers told the House on 5 April 1701 " The good King of France desires only that you would take his word and let him be quiet till he has got the West Indies into his hands and his grandson well established in Spain, and then you may be sure you shall be as safe as he will let you be in your religion, property and trade."

John Freke to Edward Clarke Jan 21st 1700/1701

And now the citizens begin to conclude there will be a War and soe doe the people of Holland and even those of Amsterdam who buy and sell goods with that prospect and the States in answer to the French Kings memoriall have sd they neither own nor disown the King of Spain and then with many complements tell ye Fr K they doubt not the sincerity of his intentions to maintain the peace of Europe and that he shall ever meet with the like dispositon in that state to demonstrate wch they are ready to enter into a Treaty with him and all the Princes of Europe to that end. Give my service to all yr family and let me know when you may be expected at the Colleg by Yr obliged friend and humble servant John Freke

Sr Walter Yonges son has the small pox this is ye 7th day and noe ill symptom

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley Febry ye 3rd 1700/01 Dearest brother,

I am so brim full of good wishes for you that I fear I should sometimes burst did I not somtimes take this way of assuring you of my affection's wch tho you should bee many yeares out of my presence and at as great distance as ye East is from the West, can never bee in ye least worn out.

Thinke me not impertinent in desiring to know in yr next, whether Poor Christmas is regarded where you are, if it is, how you spent yr last, whether you see Mr Furley often, whom, now I have nam'd I can proceed no further, without giving you a commission when you see him next, to present him my humble service, as also to his lady and son's. But I'll ask no more question's, least I should tire you as much as I have often been with a country parish teacher yt makes a long sermon (not to say silly).

Last week Mrs Betty Sanford committed matrimony with a certain Mr Cary, a gentleman of this county, and of a very considerable estate. My Aunt Venner greets you much, the rest of the neighbourhood send you a world of love and service; I Elizabeth salute you and am dear Jack, your affectionate sister and servant E Clarke

My mother sends you her blessing she is glad yr things came safe and will write to you when she has time. My sister Ann and brothers present you their true love. I need not tell you my ink is very bad, tis so white I fear you will nott be able to read it, but truly tis Sabbath and every body gone to eddifie so I cant avoid it.

Mr Barber gives you his service and desires you when you have an opertunity to send my father for him some colly-flowers russia cabbige, savoye, and sellary and endive seed, of each a small quantity, but advise with a friend for ye best, and seal it up altogether in a piece of parchment, send it as soon as you can.

On 5 February Edward paid Mr Freke "what hee layd out for the coat of armes painted on glass £1 5s 0d." Three days later Betty's ex-suitor Peter King was

elected MP for Bere Alston; Locke had recommended him to abandon going on circuit and concentrate on getting elected.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 14th February 1700/01

I return you my thanks for yours of the 11th instant, with the heads of the speech in it. I have since seen the speech itself, and though the rest are fit for the consideration of the great council of the nation, yet there is none but the second that seems at present fit to take up your time and thoughts, for unless that be so well considered as to provide a security for us and the rest of Europe, what making a stir and provisions about the rest will signify I confess I do not see. But it is like I may mistake, and you will forgive these melancholy visions of a man out of the world who lies abed and dreams.

The slight coolness between Mary and Locke did not last as they were corresponding in the spring of 1701.

Mary Clarke to Locke

Deare Sir,

Your last very kind letter I receved and am sorry if you understood mine to be full of reproach and noe pitty for your confinement, and therefore doe take this first opportunity to assure you that if my pitty could have given any reliefe to infirmityes you would have bin fowned innabled to come to London nav further to Chipley, a place which is very unhappy as well as the owner in being soe farr from Otes, and my frends theare; wheare I am willing still to flatter myselfe I have soe many that if the above said remidy would have cured I should not have now neede to complaine of swelled leggs or any other greevance, which you are soe kind to tell me cheerefullness is the best remedy I confess the advice is very agreeable to my naturall temper, and if I should tell you which wayes and meanes I use to put it in practiss perhaps you would hardly credit me and thearefore I will spare you and my selfe to att this time on that account and only wonder that you have knowne me and all my circumstances from my cradle perhaps better then any frend now in being should not be more surprised that my leggs have born me up till this time; but I hope God that governs all things for the best will continue mee some time longer for the sake of my children, 2 of which are now beyond the seases and 2 att scoole att Chelsey, and the other 4 heare with me, I thanke God all in perfectt health and in strife which shall be more your frend and servant than then I that am by all obligations oblidged never to be other whilst I am able to subscribe my selfe M Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke March ye 8th 1700/01

Thursday last dined with me Mr Musgrove and Mr Blewett who came to Mr Carpleckes Munday or Tuesday last wheare he lodges, he brought me the inclosed letter from Mr Philipps which I sopose is to induce me to be a moderator between them Mr Blewett and I had some discorse of the old matters and he asked me wheare I had had my share of the closett, I told him noe that Mrs Baynard had never sed anything to me like it nither was I in ye closett or she ever mentioned it to me, but the manner of bringing those 2 little boxes into our chamber and the deviding them into 3 parts one for the Lady Acton the other for her self and the other for me I told him everything that passed upon the subject as near as I could remember which he seemed to wonder at, and sed he

was sorry she had cheetted me so, and thought she might have devided that without reserving a share to herself, but she might have kept all to herself as matters now stand for ought I know; but what I desire of you is to let me know by the next post wheare I was best to shew to Mrs Baynard Mr Blewetts and Mr Pheleippses letters to me both which seem to intimate law if matters are not moderated between them, and wheare the shewing or conceeling these letters may be the best way I know not, thearefore I desire you will advise how I shall steer my corse for I will not go to Holcombe before I have your answer.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack)Clarke London March ye 11th 1700/01 Dear Jack.

I return'd hither from Chipley about a month since, and intended then to have acquainted you that I left yr mother, brothers and sisters and all the rest of yr relations and freinds there in good health, and to have conveyed this letter of yr sisters then to you, but ye continued hurry I have been in ever since must bee my excuse to you as well as yr sister, for not haveing sent her lettr sooner to you. The spring is now so farr advanc'd that it will bee too late to send over the seeds mentioned in the postscript of her letter to you, and therefore I would not have you give yrselfe any trouble in that particular now, but take the first opportunity of answering yr sisters verie kind and obleiging letter to you, and in the same paper (to save postage) write a few lines to yr mother and inclose it unsealed to mee.

On April 10 Doctor Barnard was paid £1 1s 6d for advice re Jenny and Edward also paid the instrument maker for "ye instrument for her leg" which cost £1 1s 6d.

On 14 April Lord Somers was impeached but defended himself against the House of Commons by saying he had just carried out Royal instructions. Somers composed all the messages from the Lords about his own impeachment "with the assistance of Jekyll and Clarke". Edward was kept continually busy with committee work, inquiring into the laws regulating woollen manufactures, receiving proposals for the payment of public debts etc.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Aprill ye last 1701 My deare,

I thank you for your last letter and do hope you have receved mine I also thank you for your pitty when the company was heare, but John Barber was so kind to give me a little notiss of theyr desires so that theyr beads was made in a redyness which made it the more easey, and when he was heare I pressed him in the Kings name to stay and asist in waiting at table and to waite on old Mr Duke about the gardens etc; for my retinue is but few and none of the best though Phill is much fitter for the imploy he is in now then he was; this visitt I beleve have improved him pretty much so that he will be capable to do Madam Carew the better service, he being as I am told by Mrs Wiatt to go from hence to serve her, John Gardner having made an intrest for him, but Phill is content to be confined in my service till midsummer to intitle himself to his last liverry, his year being then up as he sess and his liverry then his own, which by living in the countrey is allmost as good as new yett though he has worn it very day since he

gave warning and I am told have sold his other, the boy I beleve would have made a pretty usefull servant if he had not met with ill councell, though since his head have bin filled with this place he has done what he could to provoke me to give that which he gave me, I mean warning, and indeed had I a cotchman in Dickes place that could have done the business he should have gon at his first notiss, but as my circomstances is it was impossable and the only consolation I have at Phills going is that Dick is to go at the same time, he being the most unhandy blunderbus felow within dore as I ever I had to do with; I have hired not yet in theyr places but have bin recomended to a cotchman and buttler that have live with Sr John Trevelion and now comes from Mr Mallot, he not being able to support the grandure he has done, but I fear such servants would not care to be confined to me or my way of living so until I can light on a cotchman that can drive the cotch and lay the cloth or will go with the plow or is fitt to keep the marketts and have some judgment in bying or selling I will not be trobled with them but hier some body by the day.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke England Chipley May ye 3rd 1701 Dearest brother

I with yr lettr receiv'd a double joy, an account of yr health and abundance of affectionate expressions I can only thanke you for them, and assure you (yt when you have leisure and an opertunity) you can not please mee better or give mee a more lively marke of yr love, then by writeing to mee for I esteem your lettrs at this distance as much as I was wont your conversation when neare.

My sisters Mary and Jane spent this Easter at Mrs Bridgets and I leave you who have tryed ye place to determine whether agreeably or not; when I was last at Gundenham my Aunt Venner inquired kindly after her godson, and bid me tell you ye she often thought on you and wished you very well. My sister Anne and little brothers send you their love.

Because it was now obvious there would be no successors to either King William or Princess Anne, on 12 June came the Act of Settlement; Somers was acquitted by the Lords on 18 June and on 24 June Parliament was prorogued.

John (Jack) Clarke to Edward Clarke 8 June 1701

My brother Mr Moll and Mr Chadwick have bin in Holland this fortnight Mr Moll has been troubled with the gout but now itt is prettey well over and my brother tooke me to Amsterdam and the Hague for 3 or 4 days.

John (Jack) Clarke to Edward Clarke 18 June 1701

I desire you to give me permition to swim with ye rest of my companions because our master wont give any one leave without the permition of thare father.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke Chipley 5th July 1701 Sir.

I long to renew our conversation (though if I mistake not it is on your side it rests,) therefore amongst the concourse of visitors that welcome you to town let me tell you that I am much pleased at your being there, master of so much more health that you are used to be; and I know nothing could add to the pleasure I

received at the news but its being confirmed by you, when your leisure will permit. For you daily have my best wishes, I being devoted to you, by gratitude as well as by inclination.

Perhaps you may grumble a little at this letter, concluding that I might as well have desired my father to make my service acceptable to you? It is true, Sir, and I still must beg his assistance, for it is impossible for me alone to thank you for your great favours, or to express myself as I ought. Your most obliged friend and humble servant E Clarke I have read Telemaque and La Fontaine with as much pleasure (lately) as at the first time. I could almost envy the difficulties of that young man since it procured him so much wisdom.

John (Jack) Clarke to Edward Clarke 8 July 1701

I shall always take care to not ventur myself in any danger but heare is noe waters hereabouts but whare I can go whare I will without being out of my depth.

Robert Pawling to Locke Lincolns Inn 10 July 1701

I have been walking with Mr Clark so long that I scarce see what I write; he is much out of order and goes hence on Monday.

Awnsham Churchill to Locke 19 July 1701

Mr Clarke went into the country Monday. He seemed pretty chearfull Sunday when I saw him.

Edward Clarke to Locke Chipley 25th August 1701

And you have the hearty thanks and services of the whole family here for your kind advices and enquiries after my health, which, I bless God, is something improved since my coming hither; though at present I am hardly able to hold my pen to make particular acknowledgements for all your favours and freindships to me and mine, by reason of excessive pain and weakness I have at present in my right shoulder and hand-wrist, occasioned I hope by cold only, and will be removed again in a little time.

Although less important in the Commons, Edward was not considered a spent force by his opponents, for Harley drafted a spoof "letter" on 3 September, ostensibly from Clarke to Freke, outlining activities of the College, and insinuating that Edward's design was to make any Parliament impracticable.

On 5/6 September James 11 died abroad and on 7 September Louis acknowledged the Pretender, James 11's son, as heir to the English throne. Louis XIV had thought the Tories would keep peace at any price but when they realised he was going to take the Spanish Empire as an appendage, they agitated for war.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke Chipley 6th September 1701

My father has been this summer more healthy than for this two years last past, though I cannot say he has been so much on horse-back as one could wish, or as opportunity would give leave; his vacant hours he has rather chose to spend in fishing at a pond of his, where he is very lucky in catching carps. My mothers's legs still swell under which disposition she is cheerful to a wonder.

Thomas Hopkins to Edward Clarke Whitehall September 11 1701 Sr

There is one John Taylor apprehended at Rochester upon imprison of being one of the assasins; they who took him suppose him to be Hungate nam'd in the Proclamation but he says his name is Taylor, and that he has a wife and two sons liveing at Milverton, from whence he came about 12 years since, and about ten years since he was arrested here in town for debt at the suit of one John Goff of Milverton, and is now a prisoner at large in the Fleet prison, by trade he says he is a woolcomber. Mr Secretary Vernon desires you would' take the trouble upon you, to send to some Justice of Peace in or near Milverton who may examine into this matter and the character and description of this fellow, and whether what he says be true; he will be detain'd in Rochester Goale untill we hear from you. Mr Secretary presents his humble service to you, and wou'd have writ to you himself, but that he was hurryed to Hampton Court, where he now is. I suppose you will have the news of calling a new Parliament from other hands; it is to met the 30th of Dec: and the writs will bear Teste a Thursday next, and this you may depend upon.

I am with great truth Sr, yr most faithfull humble servant Tho Hopkins

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley Octobr ye 29th 1701

My brother* is arrived safe in England (and is now here); you said he was fat I thinke he is a little plumper but much more improved in every thing else then in his flesh. You are one of ye same fraternity, so I speake my mind freely nor doubting yt what I say, will bee imputed either to bragging or flattery. I rejoyce you are so well and I love you as much as ever; I must now go waite on my brother but first I'll assure you yt I am yr most affectionate sister E Clarke My father, mother, three brothers and my sister, with Mr Moll and ye rest of this family remember them to you.

* Ward

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 30th October 1701 Dear Sir,

I was very glad to be assured lately by my cosin King that he saw you not long since at Chipley in a pretty good state of health and he left Mrs Clarke and all the good family well. I hope since the country has gaind soe far upon your distemper the air and exercise you have there will perfect your recovery by your longer continuance in it.

If I knew anything to add to my former advices to you for the restoring your health I should certainly send it to you, but stiring in the open air espetially on horsback being the best that I know. I can only repeat that and with it send my wishes that you may come to town soe well fortified by it as to be able with vigor to bear up and goe through this next winters fatigue. Pray give my service to Mrs Clarke my wife and her sister. My Cosin King told me he heard your son was returnd. If he be I desire you to give him my service.

Edward Clarke and Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley October ye 31th 1701

Dear Jack,

I thank you for yr last kind lettr and hope this will find you at Amsterdam with Mr Chitty and Mr St Quintin upon tryall in order to bee plac'd with them; if soe, my earnest desire to you is, that you make use of yr utmost diligence and ability to recommend yrselfe to their good-likeing, and exert yr utmost good humor and temper to please them in all parts of yr behaviour, to the end there may bee noe objections raysed agst you of any kind whilst you are with them upon tryall, it being my earnest desire you should bee placed with them rather then any other marchant in Holland, that being the most advantagiouse place in all respects for you; if you are not allready removed, pray follow Mr Furly's orders whom I have written to upon this subject, and I am sure will doe what hee can to furnish you with anything you want in order to yr removall, and being plac'd with those worthy merchants above mentioned, which is the hearty desire of yr truly affectionate father Edw Clarke

Dear Jack,

I thank you for your last kind letter and am mightily rejoyced to heare by your one and other hands that you are soe well and like to doe soe well, but if I should wright you this assureance as often as I thinke of you, it would take up to much of your time in reading my letters; the only news I have to tell you from hence is what your sister has allredy told you on the other side that your brother Edward has been here this weeke and is very well, with the rest of the family that remembers kindly to you, your Aunt Venner is well and doss the like and soe dos all the rest of your frends, and pray remember me very kindly to Mr Furley and his family and give him my hearty thankes for his favors to you and what I have further to add is to desire you to take particular care of yourselfe by minding your business allways, but lett noe business hinder your doeing your duty towards God in the first place and be sure not to neglect reading often in the Bible; I pray God to direct and bless you in all your undertakings and be assured theare shall be nothing wanting to incorage and asist you that lyes in the power of your affectionate mother M Clarke

John Spreat's report on John Taylor:

12 years since or more, one John Thresher (who has since been a prisoner in the Fleet prison and was abt two years since seen by some of Milverton about ye streets near ye Fleet in London with a box begging for ye Fleet prisoners, and desired those of his Acquaintance that he might goe by the name of John Taylor and not Thresher, went from the parish of Milverton where he was an inhabitant leaving a wife and two sons who are still living in Milverton; his wife is since marryed to one John Burgo in Milverton which he well knows, haveing been in these pts abut 2 or 3 years since; he was a man of a middle stature, slim bodyed, pale fac'd and prety wide at ye cheeke bones, wore his owne haire which was a darke brown and lanke.

Edward Clarke to Secretary Vernon [draft] November 15 1701 Sr,

The commandes you Honrd mee with the last post by my worthy freind Mr Hopkins in relation to one John Taylor apprehended at Rochester and supposed by those who tooke him to bee Hungate one of the assassins named in the Proclamation, I have with ye utmost care performed, and from the information of the most knowing, as well as the most considerable inhabitants of the parish of Milverton wch lyes next adjacent to the parish wherein I live, I am fully satisfied there has not been any person of that name a Woolcomber (or other trade) an inhabitant in that parish for twenty years past that hath left any wife or anny other childrenthere, or was ever arrested at the suite of John Goffe of Milverton soe that what the fellow has said in these particulares under the name of John Taylor you may depend upon is not true; but I doe find that about 12 yeares or more there was one John Thresher of Milverton that went thence and left a wife and two sonns who are still liveing there, and was afterwards a prisoner in the fleet, and about 2 yeares since has been seen with a box in the streets of London begging for the Fleet Prison desiring those who mett and know him that he might goe by the name of John Taylor and not Thresher, hee is supposed to bee neare 50 yeares of age, he is of middle stature, thin bodyed, dark brown long havre, pale fac'd and pretty wyde at the cheeke bones, tis possible this may bee the fellow apprehended at Rochester, but I had much rather it should prove the reall person named in the proclamation, that soe greate a villayne might not escape the handes of Justice; and now I have performed vr commands to the utmost of my power I hope you will pardon mee if I aske a favor of you on the behalfe of Mr Cornelius Lyde, who stands one of the three for the county of Somersett in ye lyst presented to his Majestie's sheriffs for the ensueing yeare; hee is a man of a verie mean estate not exceeding 300£ per anno and for that reason was turned out of the commission of ye Peace this last Assizes, hee has 7 or 8 children to provide for, and is the most unfitt of the three, the other two being much better qualified in all respects for the discharge of that office.

Edward Clarke to Thomas Hopkins

Sr

These are only to thanke you for transmitting Mr Secretaryes commands to me by the last post, in relation to John Taylor apprehended at Rochester to wch I have given him a full answer by the inclosed, and with my humble thankes for yr intelligence of the dissolution of the Parliament, I subscribe what really I am Yr affectionate humble servant Edw Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **December ye 21th 1701 My deare**

I hope this will find you safe arrived in London though I feare under some disapoyntement by resen of not meeting Mr Freake at Saulsbury, which I understood by the inclosed letter soon after you was gone, we are all heare just as you left us only this afternoon I and my 2 little boys have spent in the Little Hall, all the rest except Mr Moll and a nessesary woman or 2 being gone to church, Mr Moll is rather more in pain then he was but I hope it is nothing but the gout, the bell goes very hevily for John Turner which I find inclines me much to be malloncholy and thearefore I will begg leave to conclude and go to my old remidy poor little Sammy and heare what he says to this part of the world; I will

wright to Mrs Smithsby the first oppertunity and also to Mrs Burgess that am your affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke
My blessing to my children all heare give you theyr duty

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke

My deare

December ye 27th 1701

I hope this will find you safe arrived at your journeys end and that you have receved mine with Mr Freakes inclosed, I long to heare from you and do hope you will see our girls at Chelsey with the first oppertunity all heare are just as you left them only Margrett has bin ill all her limes ever since you went, John Spreat thinks he is something better, but I fear Mr Moll will be after one rote as they say heare till the days are longer as for all the rest of your family they are no changlings and I am as ever your faithfull affectionate and carefull wife M Clarke

My 2 little boyes I thank God are very brisk Sammy has bin purged twice since you went he lookes pale and the other red.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 28th December 1701 Dear Sir,

Yours of the 13th I received not till this day seventh night, and the other which you mention to have writ me about the beginning of November I received not at all. Had it come to my hands I should not have failed to have said something about the small pox, which that letter would have told me has got into your house. But God be thanked all has gone well, and I congratulate you that the danger and trouble of that disease is well over.

I am sorry to find you complain of want of strength. Bestir yourself and you will find you have it. Crede quod habes et habes, and all is but little enough in the present state of Europe and England. Though if the latter will exert itself as it ought, I think much may be done.

DEATH OF KING WILLIAM

January 1701 - November 1702

The King warns of danger threatening English liberties - Mary thinks the three eldest children lead an easy life and that Jepp should go to public school - Mr Moll leaves Chipley at last - the King's riding accident - succession of Queen Anne - Jack's master dies in Holland - Mrs Spreat demands more money -

At the election in November the Whigs did well and were stronger than since 1698; parties and factions joined together against the perceived danger in Europe. William 111 made an anti-French alliance with the Dutch and Austrians; Marlborough became Commander in Chief.

On 30 December William 111 made an eloquent speech to Parliament that had been written by Somers:

"It is fit I should tell you the eyes of all Europe are upon this Parliament.-- All matters are at a standstill till your resolutions are known and therefore no time ought to be lost. You have yet an opportunity by God's blessing to secure to you and your posterity the quiet enjoyment of your religion and liberties, if you are not wanting to yourselves, but will exert the ancient vigour of the English nation, but I will tell you plainly, if you do not lay hold of this occasion, you have no reason to hope for another. Take care of the public credit which cannot be preserved but by keeping sacred that maxim, that they shall never be losers who trust to a parliamentary security."

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke the last day of the old year My deare

I receved your to last letters and should have returned you my thankes for them sooner, but was prevented by the rost beefe eaters, Sunday last I had my 3 next neighbours and theyr wifes and yesterday the work folkes; and Munday we was invited to Gundenham to meet my Cozen Venner and his lady who are all well and give you theyr service and these 3 undertakings was the cause of my not wrighting but now theyr are over and I must to my sick folkes agen Mr Moll being just as you left him and all the rest as when I writt to you last, I wish you good success in the choyce of a Speaker and everything else that may tend to the good of the nation and your own satisfacktion I should be glad to heare Mr Freake is returned safe to the colledge agen to whom pray give my very humble service and be assured that I am your affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke If Phill come to you for his mony that he left in my hands I desire you will pay him and take his receipt it was just 4s and 6d.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke January ye 3rd 1701/2 My deare

Your last letter I receved and did emagin it would bring the newes I found in the bells ringing so merrily all that morning at Ninehead but we have now to comfort us is the end of yr proceedings will be better then the beginning I am sure I heartily wish it, I thank God our 2 little boys recover stranth apace, tomorrow they are to take another purge a peece and then I hope that will be the last on this occation and that they will be able the week after twelfe tide to returne to Taunton agen for heare they can larne nothing but how to nurss and atend a goutty man which I fear will take up most of our time this winter for I

cannott see wheare the gout can be better waited upon, his hands nor no other place are swelled now nor do he apley anything to them but complaines he is full of paine still though he rises every day about twelf of the clock and sitt by a good fire till bead time and has something of everything sent him from the table of which he eates very heartily so that I am in hopes he will recover strenth agen in time; as for your three elder children they live just as they did when you was heare eat, drink, go to bead and rise card and talk away theyr time, an easey lasey life if it would but last, but when a change comes I fear it will be troble some to them .

Edward (Ward) Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley Jan ye 3d 1701/2 Honrd Sir,

This is only to inquier after yours and Mr Freks health, if return'd to town; I also heartily wish you both a happy new year and am now to let you know yt we recd yr letter by ye last post, wch gives an account of an illchosen Speaker, we are all here much griev'd at it, but we still hope you may have good success in other things of moment during this session, and by yt means prevent all those dangers wch anyway threatens these nations; the morning we recd yr letter, ye bells rung much at Ninehead, wch gave us a suspicion of that wch ye letter confirm'd. Mr Moll is still afflicted with ye gout, he gives his humble service to you, and I hope in a short time he will be pretty well recover'd of yt dismal painful distemper; I shall only congratulate at present yr safe arrival in town and wishing you perfect health, I subscribe myself, Your dutiful son Edw Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **January ye 5th 1701/2 My deare**

I receved yours by the last post and am extremely pleased with the Kings speech and am heartily glad to find that he knows so much truth as to be able to speak so plainly to them and I do wish as the King do that theare might be but one distincttion among us that of papary and French government or prodestants and the government now established; the loss of the Speaker was great but since it was so I had much rather it should be by 4 than a hundred for it is a signe our party is the stronger, and I am apt to think some of our careless ones was keeping theyr Christmass or else you might have carried it, in my last I told you that I desired this day sennett to send my 2 little boyes to Taunton agen but that day desireing John Spreat to inquier when Mrs Dare would care to receve them, I find she is not willing Jepp should come whilst he showes so much of the small pox saying she feares it may hinder customers from comeing to her shopp which for ought I know may be so, and when that redness may be gone so as she may think his being theare will be no prejudice to her is all together uncertain, and Jepp is so tall and bigg of his age that it will be a great loss to him to spend so much time at home, thearefore if you think fitt and will give yourself the troble to inquier after a proper scoole for him I think it may be much his advantage to be placed in London at some publicke scoole, for I have heard Mr Laroque say when he was in the house he was a child very apt to larne and that he was forst to keep him back to keep poor Sammy in heart he not being able to keep up with him, and now I feare he doss not alow time from his other buisness to put him as forward as is nessesary and he being a younger brother ought to make the best use of his time, thearefore I think if we take this opertunity to remove him to

some publick scoole as Marchants Taylers or Pooles or such like, for I am utterly against a French scoole they being in my opinion fit for little else then to make proud blockheads, and I am apt to think Jepp is pretty much of his brother Edwards temper only had the advantage of a better tuter in the beginning and since we was so unluckey to take the wrong methods to mannage Wards temper I think we should now place Jepp in a scoole of quite another methard and in order to it I can send him up with Mr ------ to assist you in this waitty affaire which I think is next to choyce of a wife and I pray God to assist you in that and other afaires is the hearty prayers of your affectionate wife Mary Clarke

Just as Mary had felt that Locke had not done enough to help Edward over Betty's marriage, now her suspicions that Locke had influenced Edward too much in the matter of his childrens' education. came to the surface; she had always wanted the boys to go to school though Locke preferred tutors, and she blamed Ward's mental instability on the regime that Locke had suggested when he was young.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke My deare January ye 7th 1701/2

I receved yours of the 3rd and do hope both Housess will agree so well as to go on as they have begun, and I thank you for the list you sent us together with the votes, the only newes I have worth telling from hence is that Mr Moll to end Crismass dined below staires this day and what I have to begg of you now is that among all your acquaintance you will inquier after a gardenner to be in the house that will be redy to waite at table and fit for our other buisness for I am quite weary of this way of living with such an uncreditable surly fellow, particularly inquier of my Lady Young who I have bin told have a very good one of her one finding out, but perhaps such a won may be too high for us, though I know him not nor what wagess he has but you have seen him and can better judge and I desire you would ask Sr Walter what wagess he give him and let me know, and if among all your acquaintance you cannot heare of one, pray inquier at the seed shopps in the Strand wheare all the gardeners in and about the town in place and out of place aply themself and I beleve and hope you cannot fail to fit yourself but if you should, I would rather go the office of intelligence for one then I would be much longer plagued with this fellow, I wish you good luck in this and all your other undertakings that am Your affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

Pray say something of Mr Freak in you next wheare he be dead or alive. I have some more newes to tell you that Mr Laroque was heare Munday morning last with a melloncoly countenance having that night had his barr broken open out of which was taken his Tankerd with the castle on it, and one other tankerd and other things to the valew of 30£ all which Mounsr was scowring up and down after from place to place but I beleve will have a hard matter to find it out agen; I could wish I had a good honnest fellow in the house because it would be some more gard in it for theare have bin seven or eight houses robed in Taunton and much feare of it in the countrey for Mrs Wiatts house was besett of a Sunday night and they fired at them out at windoe so they marched off theare was men women and children in number about 26 a sort of gipseys taken up, to of the women had to the vallew of 3 hundred pound about her and one of the fellowes

was marked in the cheek and another in the hand but those that aprehended them had the folly or navery to let them go some say the rogues they believe gave them a little of theyr coine, I am sure our house is not very strong for next week when John Spreat goes to waite on the Bishoppe and to Sidcott we shall have none in it but old men, children and fools for our protection.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley Janry ye 7th 1701/2 Honrd father.

I humbly pray your acceptance of my late tho sincere and hearty wishes of a happy new year to you and of my continued prayers for your perfect health and a more than comon support at this time in your generous endeavours for our comon safety; let me beg you, dear sir, not to impute my want of writing to any want of duty or of the deepest sense of the obligacons I lye under, but your pardon and blessing with your favourable construction of the whole is what I humbly crave and subscribe myselfe, Honrd sr, your ever dutyfull and obedient daughter, Ann Clarke

Since my writing of this my mother has been pleased to give me a very kind token from you as a new years gift for which I returne you my humblest thankes.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke 12 Jan 1701/2

I have given each of your children a New Year gift as you ordered me and according to my maxim they being all one mans children made them all alike by giving them half a ginney a peece for which they all returned you theyr thankes and I think the dispossishion should always be so, unless by any ways or means either of them have merritted more or less; I heartily wish you would loose as little time as possoble in the inquierry after a scoole, for really it makes those few dark coler haires I had left in my head grow as white as a sheet to see 3 children grown men and women and apley themselfes to nothing that is usefull to them selfes or others which is an ill example to the other that are younger, and I would faine have them use theyr time to better advantage it being impossoble for me to live so long as they, to be allways redy to subpley them with meat drink and mony when ever they shall want it, without any care or industry of theyr own to get it which I heartily wish was more that am your affectionate and faithful wife M Clarke

We have had so much wett ever since you went hence that we are almost drounded without dores and within

My 2 poor little boys have bin very diligent in wrighting theyr letters and sealing them with theyr own seales which they are in great hopes you will accept with theyr humble duty and thanks.

Samuel (Sammy) Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley Janry the 12 1701/2 Honoured father,

I humbly thanke you for my New years gift, and will indeavour to deserve it; I also wish that you may bee very happy this and many other years. I have nothing to ad but that my Aunt Venner and cousins are very well, and give you their services and that I am, Your ever dutiful son, Samuel Clarke

<u>Jepp Clarke to Edward Clarke</u> **Janry the 12th 1701/2 Honrd father,**

I beg you to accept of my humblest thankes for your kind new yeares gift, as well as my wishes that this and many other yeares may be happy and pleasant to you, I hope to study so heard that I may deserve this last, and all your great favours to me that am, Your ever dutiful son, Jepp Clarke

Edward (Ward) Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley Jan ye 14th 1701/2 Honrd Sr

Your last kind token or New Years gift, I lately recd of my mother and cannot neglect to return my thankes for yr repeated favours; it remains on me to strive to merit them wch I hope to perform; at present all yt I can doe in return, is to pray yt your life may be long and quiet in your possessions. May you have nothing to vex or trouble you, but rather find prosperitie in all things! thus shall you be very desireable to all your family, that it may enjoy your good councels; untill extreme age wch contends with and o'ercomes all men, shall end and finish yr dayes, and consequently remove you to greater happiness, I am, Your dutiful son Edw Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **January ye 14th 1701/2 My deare**

I receved yours by the last post and am sorry to find Mr Freake and Mr Bulstrode is both out of towne, sure Mr Freake has a good legasey left him he stayes so long in the country. John Spreat went this day to Wells seshions he thought he should be back agen Satterday so I have gott Goodman Shaddock to lye in the house in the meantime.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke 19 Jan 1701/2 My deare

I receved an answare to my letter sent to Mr Bulstrode before I understood by yours he had receved it, whearein he is so kind to propose the being of our sone with his children which indeed is very frendly in him to profer but altogether unfit for us to accept, for if it is the best to bring him up in that privatt way I think it is much better to have another tuter into our own house that can teach both, then to divide them so as one shall be a particular troble to a frend and in no likelywood of being much the better for it himself, which I cannott apprehend Jepp will, and I think I have studied the temper and inclination of all my children as much as tis possoble having made it my whole buisness to spend my time in that and little else, and it is my thoughts that nothing can improve Jepp like a publicke scoole, indeed if you did desire to make them an elder brother and had a thousand pound a year to leave each of them then it might be a good way to place them in other peaples houses wheare the whole family must please and give place to the stranger, which indeed if theare was no other inconvenience must needs highten a poor younger brother so that when he comes to be a man and knows his own circomstances it must needs be his ruan; pardon me that I am so free in this matter but it is the good of my children that promts me to it. Mr Moll goes Wensday next in the Taunton stage cotch for London it being alltogether uncertain wheare Jepp might go at all and the time more uncertain I did not trespass on patience to wait that time, I sopose he will wait on you as soune as he comes to towne and give you a perticuler account of your family

heare, and thearefore I will add no more at present, but that heare was a maid to offer her service to me to do the offices of the chitching and tells me that she last served Sargent Pratt and his Lady till they went to live in London wheare if you could direct Cooper to theyr house he might inquier after her carractter, her name is Elizabeth Tabatt she ses she did continue with theyr child some time after they went till they had convenience to send for it up; I am sorry to give you this troble but I am loth to try strangers without some carrecter.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley Janry 20th 1701/2 Honrd father.

Your kind letter this morning requires my perticular thankes as well as the New Year's gift you were pleased to give me, and wch I lately received of my mother in your behalfe. I can't chuse but admire at My Lord Manchester's good fortune who has been some time abroad as well in a profittable as an honourable post, and it hardly landed when he is placed almost at ye head of affaires.

I remarke in the Votes a petition of Mr Levinz's* concerning an undue election in Nottinghamshire. I am sorry that at his first undertaking to serve his country (in this kind) he meetts wth such a trouble.

If Mr Freke is in towne I beg leave to present my service to him. If he is not, I hope he is Heire to Shrowton.

* William Levinz was eventually MP for East Retford from 1702-1705 and leader of Nottinghamshire Tories.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke January ye 28th 1701/2 My deare

I sopose by this time you have seen Mr Moll who desired to wait on you the next day after he came to town he sed he desired to ly at the place Ward and he lay att when last in town till he could fit himself in another lodging, this place was wheare Ward left his things, and I sopose to chargable a lodging for Mr Moll to be at upon his own account thearefore now he is come to town, I do think it best to take the first oppertunity you can to have what things was left in the landladys care of Wards removed to Mrs Freakes least it should come short home as my bassen did at Mrs Henmans for I found by discorse with Mr Moll that the house kept a great ordinary to entertaine strangers and forrenners which is such a place as one should not chuse to leave things that one much cared for in, I did speak to Mr Moll to send him down some more of his lining, which he wants to shift him, and the cote that belongs to his best wastcote and britches, which he weares heare sometimes, and his cote lyes in London locked up in a trunk not seen and his flute and flute book which might divert him and us heare now lyes locked up in a trunk to be forgott also, Mr Moll was loth to ask his key to take out these things to send them, knowing his jelose temper and upon second thoughts we both thought it not best, but now upon Mr Moll coming to town and discharging the lodging and delevering the things to you I think it will be the best oppertunity you can have to send them down by the carrier and least it should not be packed up fit for travelling as that I feare it is not, if it is of his own putting up you may have a trunk maker to open it and naile it up agen so as it cannot be discerned and if he should have put his things away in that careless

privatt way theare as he doss heare, perhaps that heare may be a jumble of a best cote and lining and powder and essence and inke altogether; he seemes to be well enough pleased he imployed Mr Moll privatly to aske me before he went when I thought he should go to London, I sed to be sure when I did if not before, and he was well enough satisfied in the answare, and in truth what he should do in town if he did come up by himself unless he had some buisness to take up his thoughts and time I cannot tell; I jest with him sometimes and tell him he must be a Justice of the Peace but he sess he dont understand it; I tell him a young justiss with a good clarke may do as well as an indifferent coachman with a good postillion and this we indever to pass away the time between jest and earnest he has got him a pair of bootes at Taunton which he likes well enough and has rid out 3 or 4 times to take the aire upon your horss and trappers and I think it is not best for you to send him any now for himself as yet as you thought but if he should happen to stay in the countrey till you come down agen then it may be proper to bring down furniture for a horss for him, which must also be got for him against that time if he stays heare so long as that ye come down to ride your own; your daughter Betty desires that you will convey the inclosed mesure to Mr Lumber with orders to make her a new paire of stayes according to the fashion and let them be covered with white or black and what triming Mr Lumber thinks most agreable to either white or black.

Pardon me that my letter is so long but when my hand is in I cannott give over no more than I can cease to be your affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

Pray let me know in your next if you can what makes Mr Freak stay so long in the countrey for I thought nothing could have kept him out of town this time of the yeare; Mr King I find is in the Parliament agen and I should be glad to know how Mr Lock and he doss.

Edward Clarke to Locke London 29th January 1701/2 Dear Sir,

My own indisposition and my constant attendance upon the service of the House are the reasons that I have not been able to pay my duty to you as I ought. But I was as affectionately concerned at your late indisposition as any relation or friend you have, and am as heartily rejoiced at the account I have received from Sir Francis of your recovery, and I most heartily wish and pray for a perfect establishment of your health.

Though I am quite tired with this day's attendance, yet I cannot omit to acquaint you with what passed here yesterday upon the Bill for better securing His Majesty's Person and Government against the pretended Prince of Wales etc; amongst other things, to render that bill ineffectual, there was a clause offered to oblege all persons to swear to support, maintain and defend the Church of England as by law established, under the like penalties and incapacities as those are to be, who shall refuse to renounce and abjure the pretended Prince of Wales. The clause was debated near six hours, and at last was thrown out by 173 against 155, to the great discontent of the High Churchmen. But that, I presume, will as little concern you, as it does, Your most affectionate faithful friend Edw Clarke

My deare

I receved yours by the last and one by the same post from Mr Bulstrode full of desires that I would send my son to his house, which is very kind but my thoughts still is that a gentlemans house is not so fit a place to edicate Jepp in as a scoole but wheare to find such a scoole as is agreeable and will be profitable for the child I cannott tell; I am told Mr Dorboro of Hunsom is a good master and doss not teach above 10 or a dozen boyes and those of about Jepps size and takes good care of them, Mr Musgroves youngest son is now theare and he desires to keep him theare till he sends him to Saulsbury or Winchester wheare I could wish Jepp could be made fit to be sent likewise for I veryly beleve his temper is best fitted for such a scoole of which I beleve I could convince you if I could discorse the matter with you; Mounsr told me when I was last in Taunton that he should not be able to teach them longer then the spring till you could find some other way of improving them for that his wife thought he could not mind that and the house to as he ought to do and that he would be very willing to acquaint any scoole master that you should put them to with the progress they had made, I asked him if he thought it was best to take another into the house to teach them, he sed no for that they had now had the small pox I might trust them anywheare and that it was a great pitty Jepp was not put to a scoole wheare theare was severall boyes for that he did veryly beleve that would improve his temper and parts more then any other way you could take, but for Sam his temper is diffrent and he is not by the head and shoulders so tall and bigg for his age, and now minds his book more since he has bin theare without his brother then he did before, thearefore since Mr Bulstrode is so desirous to have one of your sones with him what if we did send Jepp to Mr Dorborow and when I come to London bring Sam with me and if Mr Boulstrode and you agree to leave him with Mr Bouldstrode so we may, otherways if we like Mr Jepps improvement elsewheare we may place them both together for now Jepp looses his time certainly and for ought I know before Mrs Dare may think Jepp fit to be seen in her shopp agen Mounsr may give over teaching Sam and then we shall be at a greater loss then we are now. I am heartily sorry that I am forst to give you all this troble at this time, but it is what I cant avoid for it is a great troble to me to see my bigg children as well as my little ones not to know what to do with theyr time and indeed the big ones not able to provide for or to take care for themselfes and Jepp heare to follow the like example is a melloncoly consideration to me. Pray when you send down Bettys stays send me a pair of scarlett cloth slippers

Pray when you send down Bettys stays send me a pair of scarlett cloth slippers plain without any lace upon them of any kind whatsoever I would have the man make them that lives in a little cort in the Strand over against the New Exchange he knowes my mesure when you tell him who they are for, if he dont the little old woman his wife doss.

I was informed that Mr Moll had a fit of the gout on the rode but your not saying anything of it makes me hope it is not true but if it was so I am glad he was gone hence first.

At last backed by Parliament and the people, King William was making plans for the inevitable summer campaign against Louis XIV. But his health was failing, and then on 20 February he had a riding accident. As he said "I was riding this afternoon in the Park near Hampton Court, and I was urging the horse into a gallop

when she fell on her knees. I tried to pull her up by the reins, but she fell first forward and then sideways, and I fell on my right shoulder on the ground. It was odd, because it was level ground."

The horse, which William was riding for the first time, was Sorrel, once the possession of the beheaded Jacobite, Sir John Fenwick.

The King had broken his collar bone but seemed well after it was set; however, by 27 February it had not mended and was swollen, and on the 28th he had to apologise to the Commons for not being there in person, and urged them to bring about a Union between the kingdoms of England and Scotland.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke March ye 2nd 1701/02 My deare

I was so full of thought about our privat concern when I writt last that I could not express the concern I had for the Kings fall off his horss; I am in great care and pain for you what answare you will make to Wards letter, and if he must go to London alone what use he will make of his time, he has sed nothing more to me on that subject since I writt last.

By the 2nd March the King was very ill and by the 6th too weak to keep down any food. After saying farewell to his closest friends and courtiers, he died on Sunday 8th March.

He had changed England from a nation preoccupied with its own concerns to one which was involved with Europe, and he and Mary had set a pattern of domestication on the English monarchy and had influenced toleration in religious matters. But he was cold and reserved and though the court went into deep mourning and theatres were closed, amongst the general population there was a feeling that with Queen Anne the English now had one of there own nation to reign over them, As one of the M.P.s said, "we have lost a great King, and we have got a most gracious Queen". But to the Clarkes, it was the end of an era. Edward's activities in the House were lessening, although he was still on many committees, and his low spirits were to be further depressed by the death of his Sovereign.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke March ye 14th 1701/2 My deare

I beleve no subject the Kinge has left is more cencible of his great loss both to the publicke and privat then myselfe but I consider theare is a God that governes the world in whom I trust whose mercey indures for ever; I am sorry Ward took so unhappy a time for his journey, but if he had stayed his mind would not have bin easey, I hope he will be governed by you in all things that is resonable, and I am sure if theare be any thing that he desires that is not resonable, he ought and must be governed by you or your order for I thinke he must not be humoured and complemented into his own ruen, as well as the prejudish of you and the rest of your family.

I should be glad to know in your next whether the mony you have in London be all secure or not upon this sudden allteration in the Government; if my cozen Strachey should come I fear he will meet with but a melloncoly entertainment by me att this time, this newes having made my sperritts very low.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat March ye 14th 1701/02 J.S.

I doubt not but your journey to London ended very dismally by resen of the melloncoly newes you mett with theare, and I am allmost hart broke with a suckcession of accounts of one kind or other and I pray God to turne all things for our good and quiet att last. If you hant observed it pray do for it surprises me very much what you will find in the Postman of Satterday March ye 7 to Tuesday March ye 10 in the account from the Hague that letters from France say that the French King being att table declared that on the 21st something would happen which would surprise all the world and I observe according to theyr stile it was on the 19th that the late King departed this life which I think was the greatest surprise that could have happened to us of this part of the world and I feare we shall find the effects of it heareafter.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley March ye 17th 1701/02 Dear Brother,

The consideration of your being a man of business and my fear of disturbing you whilst (I presume) you are much imploied in perfecting yr selfe for a merchant, has hitherto hinder'd me thanking you for a letter that gave me a greater satisfaction than I can express, as well for yr kind sentences to me as for yr assurances you therein give me yt my letters are acceptable to you. If I should but tell you halfe my good wishes for you, I should fill a volume instead of this peice of paper, so in generall I'll assure you, that there is no good thing yt human life can bestow, but I heartily wish you may have a share on; for methinkes I feel for you an affection yt exceeds even ye fondest of sisters! but you need not fear to answer my passion, since I am sure my love for you is very lawful. I thanke God all our friends here continue in good health and often inquire for you.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London Apr ye 17th 1702 Dear Sonn,

I now write on the backside of yr sisters letter to save postage and acquaint you that I recd yr letter by the last post, informing me of yr master's death, wch I am sorry for, and have thereupon written to Mr Furly by this post to take all possible care of you, and speedily to find out a proper merchant to place you withall, and in the meane time I desire you to make the best use of yr time, as I will of my interest to procure a good merchant for you to bee placed wthall; if you can make no further improvmts where you now are, I would have you represent that to Mr Furly, wth what other inconveniencies you are or shall be lyable to by continuing at Noordwyk now Mr Romans is dead.

Yr sisters lettr, wch was writt a month since, not being sent you sooner, is wholly owing to an omission of mine, wch I hope you will excuse in your truly affectionate father Edw Clarke

William 111's funeral took place in private at midnight on 12 April. On 23 April Queen Anne said "as I know my own heart to be entirely English, I can very sincerely assure you there is not anything you can expect or desire from me which I shall not be ready to do for the happiness and prosperity of England".

John Spreat to Edward Clarke Chipley May 1702 Honrd Sir,

And now Good Sir permit me I beseech you to lay before you the two letters inclosed, one from my wife which I recd Tuesday last, charged 2d as in the new cross roads betwixt Exeter and Gloster and the other from one Lorimore (as I think he subscribes his name) but yesterday tho dated 27 April 1702 3 days before yt from my wife, and she insisting upon a greater allowance for her maintenance upon ye most abominably false suggestion of her being disabled for work by my beating and abusing her. Now tho this sort of treatment be no other than what I must expect as long as Providence shall think fit to permit it, yet tis always surprising; upon showing the letters to my Mrs* she is apt to think this guardian of hers is a man that she is run in debt to and so may possibly be under some confinement or other; I humbly wait the favor of yr thoughts and directions herein and with my continued prayers for yr health and safety subscribe myself Honrd Sir yr most faithfull obliged and obedient servant.

* Mary Clarke

John Spreat to Edward Clarke Chipley May 23 1702 Honord Sir,

I return you my humblest thanks for the great favor of yr god advice by the last post with respect to my imploying Mr Lowell whenever I receive the troubles threatened by my wife and her Agent.

I know the Acct of poor Mr Trotts illness will be an afflicting piece of news to you. He was taken upon yesterday sennight of a plurotique fevor and was blooded twice but by mere accident I called at his house Monday, since which time I have been every day with him (except when I was at Otterton for Madam Betty) and after all my observation and best endeavors it grieves me to say that I fear the issue of his case is altogether doubtfull if not worse, I pray God to afford him due comfort and support under this extremity which cant possibly admit of his long continuance without some relief.

And to support you and us all here under the loss of such a friend, lett me beg you in a most affectionate manner to endevor the bearing all those accidents of life with a Christian courage.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 23rd May 1702

And now give me leave once more to press for my sake, for the family's sake, for your country's sake, not to neglect your health. Get on horseback as fast as you can; it is a thing worth the riding for, and I am confident riding will do. I hope I shall have that promise of you before you remove further from me. My service to Mrs Clarke, and your son, and the rest of your family, to all whom I wish prosperity and happiness.

John Spreat to Edward Clarke Chipley May 25 1702 Honrd Sir,

The melancholly news of Mr Trotts illness mentioned in my last is since compleated by his death, to the great grief and trouble as well as loss of us all here amongst whom I'm sure I have none of the least share, but tis God that gave and tis his uncontrolled hand that will take again; yesterday morning was the time he dyed of which his wife took care to send word hither but not a word of

his first being taken nor had we knowed it but by chance as mentioned in my last nor can I understand how he has settled his affaires but fear twas more to her satisfaction than his own.

On 12 June Edward was able to leave London for Chipley, and a summer in the house he had planned but he rarely saw. The new Tory Parliament was already trampling upon the memory of William.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London November ye 3rd 1702 Dear Jack,

Yr letter from Rotterdam Fayre I received at Chipley, from whence I sent you an answere wch I hope was received but I cannot let slipp this opportunity by Mr Furly's sonn, (though I came to town just as he was leaving it) of remembring my own, yr mother's, brother's and sister's and all the rest of yr relations and freinds kind love to you, and of sending you one ginny as token from myself, one other ginny from yr mother, and one other ginny from yr Aunt Venner, wch I hope in yr next you will thank them for; and I have by the same hand written to old Mr Furly to continue his utmost endeavors to procure a good place for you, beleiving you will allwayes deserve the particular kindness and affection I have for you, who am yr loveing father Edw Clarke

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 30th November 1702 Dear Sir

I was glad to see your hand some time since upon a cover which brought me a letter from my wife. And I have since that been mightily rejoiced to hear from several hands that you are returned to town in very good health. I do not expect that the place you are in or the affairs you there meet with should much increase it. But yet I hope you will take care that it shall not sink it again. There will be, I doubt not, holidays of some kind or other for you at Christmas. And then what should hinder you to take a little air. A few days spent here then I think, would do you no harm, and I am sure would oblige more than one here. Do not blame me if I desire to be happy once more in your company. I have been little better than out of the world these last twelve months by a deafness that in great measure shut me out of conversation. I thank God my hearing is now restored again, and it is in your power to make me yet more sensible of that blessing. It would be folly in me to count upon another Christmas; come, then, and let me enjoy you this. My Lady, who gives you her service, joins with me in this request, and says that in this uncertain world she knows nothing so desirable as the conversation of friends. And, therefore, she nor I are not to be blamed if we take care to secure yours early, that nothing may fall in between to rob us of our hopes.

BETTY'S CHOICE

December 1702 - September 1704

John Jones arrives at Chipley - negotiations about settlements falter - Jack finds a new master - will Peter King make an offer? - the great storm - Edward's depression increases - Mr Jones returns - Mary remembers the first baby Edward - a happy conclusion -

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **December ye 16th 1702**

Munday last we was all invited to Gundenham to begin Chrismass gentle and simple and according to custom I gave all leave to go, we was no soonner gone but here came Mr Jones and his nephew*, that we once met at Holcombe, to dine with us and being disapoynted they left word with Mr Barber who was then in the new high-way that they would go to Milverton and come again in the evening and upon this notiss I returned home agen as soon as I had dined and left all the young peaple behind to provide somthing for supper and according as they sed, so they did, them with theyr 2 men and a portmantua and stayed all night and are heare still; the young gentleman I need not describe to you but he is well dressed and so is his man and horss I indever to entertain them with all respect and civility in the best manner I can, I guess at his buisness though neither his unkle or him have sed anything to me more then common discorse and I beleve not to the young lady but what happens for the future you shall have a perticuler account from your affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

I am now full of buisnes between the new highway and my strangers within dores and provideing for bread and beef for the poor and other nessesary works that must be done against Crismass, and what time I shall have for setting my house in order against the time I apoynted for my coming to London I know not but I will do what I can Firdinando could do no more

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke December ye 19th 1702

In my last I acquainted you with what company I had heare which have remained with us ever since and not till vesterday in the afternoon the young gentleman had the corage to let me know his errant and then with a great deal of modesty and respect he took me aside and told me that I might very well wonder at his long stay heare, being a perfect stranger, but my daughter that he had once the honer to see at Holcombe was the lodestone and a great deal on that subject but yet he had not sed anything to her on that subject untill he had acquainted me with it and that he doupted not but that all things on both sides would answare to sattisfacktion for his part he should not be wanting in settling a joynture; I gave him thanks for his respect to my daughter but that I could say very little in the matter for notwithstanding you was but little heare yet I did not act in things of much less consiquence then this without your knowledge and aprobation, then he prayed me that I would aquaint you with his desires I told him if that was his desire it was much better for him to do it himself, then he desired that I would give him directtion how to wright to you and give him leave to wait on my daughter in the meantime, I told him I thought he was better to defer that till he had an answare from you to his request he sed that might be a long time, I told him in a weekes time the post would bring an answare so he seemed to think that an age and prayed me to be his advocate to plead for him

^{*} John Jones, born 1679, son of Cadwallader and Elizabeth Jones, both deceased.

that it might be as speedy as posoble, so I told him I would let you know what discorse we had which I have faithfully done and do wish that all things may end for the best and everything may answare your expecttation; as to the persen of the man I think their can be no exception and I beleve he likes hers or sure he would not have made his first visit so long, pray direct me how I am to proseed and behave myself for the future in this matter, he asked me wheare I thought you would come soon into the countrey, I told I thought not, for you had derected me to come to London soon after Crismas.

Then I gave Mr Jones the directtions in J Spreats wrighting how to send to you he seemed to be in doupt wheare he should wright or wait on you in persen very soon or both; he is very earnest to wait on B agen but I desired him not to till he had your leave.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke December ve 20th

Mr Jones went hence Satterday in the evening and told me that he did desire to wright to you by this post and desire you to derect your answare to him in Bristoll, he being under an obligation to wait on his granfather that lives theare this Crismass but desired he might have leave to wait on my daughter once more before he went, but I desired him that he would not untill he had your answare, for that he haveing told me that he had so great a respect for my famaly I had a great deal of resen to have the same for his and thearefore would have him proseed so that everything might end to all our sattisfacktions, he sed he did not doupt but he should answare your expecttations and hoped he should have my favor I told him if his estate and carrecter did please you and his persen our daughter I had no reason to be dissatisfied for that was the hight of my desire, and if his estate answares I think there can be no exception for he is a very personable hansome man and has a gentlemanlike edication; he ses he is very much smiten and hopes there will not be many delays in the matter, his granfather Creswick* on whom I am told he has great dependance lives in Temple Street in Bristol, if you think fit wright my cozen Strachey he may be able to tell you what his estate is, I do think the man has charmes enough to take with most young people his age is 24.

Pray pardon my ill wrighting for the man is come to kill my cow and we have 3 days work to bake bread for ye poor besides many other afaires to do about the house the last week being otherwise taken up .

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke December ye 23rd 1702

I am much concerned my letters should miscary so often and do assure you it is no falt of mine heare for I take great care to send them early and perticulerly that which I sent last being in hopes to have had some answare to it by ye sennett, for the young gentleman is very impationt and notwithstanding I injoyned him not to wait on the young lady till you and he had had a concerrence by way of letter, yet he called heare and dined with us yesterday in his way to Bristoll and after that he desires to go for London wheare he hopes to wait upon the place wheare you are that everything may be clere and faire between you; the man seemes a modest man and I beleve a civill respectfull treatment will be the best for I cannot find anything in his behavier heare but what merretts it.

^{*} John Creswick of Bristol

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **December ye 26th 1702**

I am glad you aprove of what I have hitherto done or sed in the afaire of Mr Jones in relation to Betty; in the meantime let not Ward know anything of this matter or anything more then that I have not yett fixed of the time when I shall begin my journey; I hope he is well though I have never heard one word from him by way of letter to me since he went hence, but however dont you say one word of this matter to him to induce him to wright to me till it comes naturally and vollontary from him; I am very glad he doss not happen to be heare at this juncture of time because I beleve it would not be for the advantage of his sister.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke **December ye 28th 1702**

I receved yours by the last post with the 2 inclosed for which I returne you my hearty thankes and shall be the more easey in my mind when Mr Jones comes heare next which I presume will not be long now he has your leave so to do, and he is sattisfied we are still heare; for when he went last hence I told him I expectted by every post a fixed time from you of my comeing to London to bring up our 2 younger sones to which he answared that as soone as possible he could get from his granfather he would be theare likewise; but upon consulting with my pillow as I am forst to do some howeres in the night for want of a frend capable and fit to trust in this afaire I think it may be better to stay heare some time longer untill I see what the end of this buisness will be, for if it should go off that cannot be long and if it suckseeds the gentleman seemes very desireous all expedition should be make and I think he is very much in the right for the old provirb is strike while the iron is hot, I know the cortship heare will great much more troble to me, it being more care and thought to entertain such strangers, servants and horsses morning noon and night then a bottle of wine, a dishe of chocolett coffee or tee is in an afternoon visitt at London but yet I will make it as easey as I can if you aprove of it, the expence of a London journey or his entertainment heare I beleve may be pretty equall, but heare I have better conveniencies, theare I have no servants nor heare now that are fit to be brought up or would be of the least use to me, so that it is my opinion that all convenient dispatch should be made to this afaire and ended with a privat weding, and when we have made him one of our family to go to London and by weding cloths such as may be agreeable to them both and what else they shall think fitt to have my assistance in

I took Betty aside one day and discorsed her in this afaire and told her that I had writ you word what Mr Jones buisness was heare and that yr answare was he apeared to you to be a pretty gentleman and that common fame sed he had about 6 hundred a yeare but that you would not act anything in it untill you knew whether she could like his persen and estate, to which she answered that she thanked her father that he would give her libberty to please herself and she should desire allways to please you so I asked her if this mans persen would please her to which she modestly answered theare was nothing in the conversation she had had with him to object against, and thought that he was much more agreeable then any that had yet bin proposed to her, so that if all things else shall be by you though fit to be compleyed with and agreed to I sopose you may have her consent to go on, in the meantime I doupt not but she will have so much prudence as not to settle her affection but to keep herself free from all manner of engagements either in word or thought untill she is ingaged by setting her hand to settlements on each side.

I find the young gentleman has lumped his estate to you in his letter but no perticulers where it is to be found or of who to be inquired after and what he means by a thousand or fifteen hundred I dont understand, but he sess he is redy to make all good and to offer himself in the ladys service, whom he complements to a high degree, but in short by all his behavier I do beleve he has a more than common respect for her, my humble service to our good frend M Freake whose advice I am very glad you take along with you in this afaire.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke 29 Dec 1702

When Mr Jones comes heare next I will with the first convenient oppertunity discorse with him on the subject you mention in your last for I am apt to think as you do that he will come heare first and if you think my coming to London more convenient then your askeing leave to come down for a fortnight upon exterordinary occations I will do it as soon as I can though it is prety difficult to provide for a stay heare and a journey to at the same time; he is never so cold a lover as Mr K was who has bin so often in this countrey and never called on us since; the care of providing a good scoole or tutur for our sones and a husband for our daughter at the same time fall prety hard upon us at once, the pain of the body in bringing them into the world everybody will allow to be great and dangerous but I think the pain of the mind in disposing of them for the best is equall to it, I beleve if I had had the hundred part of the thought for my self I should never have married.

I had all our workes folkes and the mob Satterday and this day am to halfe a score knaighbours and Fryday next so many more to dine with me and then I hope all will be over before Mr Jones comes agen.

John Spreat to Edward Clarke Chipley 4 Jan 1702 Honrd Sir,

Ever since ye comands to me by my Mrs to gett the best information I could touching the real valew of Mr Jones estate I have not ceased my endeavors but cannot yet get success, the difficulties arising from the many different and distant places it lyes in; he has at Winterbourne in Gloucestershire about 5 or 6 miles from Bristoll which I am told is intirely his of the gift of Mr Browne a baker in whose lifetime twas reckoned about £600 per anno-but of this, what Mr Jones has had in his possession for some years past amount to but about £200 per anno besides contingencies, the rest being yet in joynture to Mr Browns wife, as far as I can yet gather the whole may now be computed at about £500 per anno, but all my inquiries upon this subject have been with ye utmost caution as usuall. Upon the whole I do beleive the young gentleman has not misrepresented the whole valued in £600 per anno in generall.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Edward Clarke Chipley Janry ye 3rd 1702/03 Honrd father.

I flatter my self that you will accept of my sincere tho late welcom to town, and of my wishes that the New Yeare may favour all your undertakeings whether Publick or Private; I am sure it is the satisfaction wee all hope from your and other honest Gentlemen's proceeding's that makes your absence supportable, and it is from the choice of this Speaker that even wee women talk politicks and mutter our fear's of England's being undone; unless we may hope that some of those gentlemen that would have been for Sir Thomas Littleton has

stayed at home to keep their Christmas and so that the rest of the reformations this House makes will not bee like the Speaker.

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London February ye 3rd 1702/03

I receved yours from your father just as I arived heare which was the 1st of ye instant, and was a great addition to my joy to see and heare att the same time that all my family was well. I thanke God I am in a much better state of health than I could hope or expect and I hope God Allmighty will increase my days soe long as to see you and the rest of your brothers and sisters in some way or other settled in the world, though you have had such bad luck hitherto not to find a good master; may our frends indevers for the future prove more suckessfull for you and your health and safty be continued to the comfort and sattisfacktion of, dear child, your affectionate and tender mother M Clarke.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London Febr ye 3rd 1702/3 Dear sonn,

I received by Mr Furley yr letter of the 9th December last, togather wth those inclosed to yr mother, yr Aunt Venner and yr sister, as allsoe a peice of yr writeing and some peices of yr drawing, all which I am verie well pleased with; yr writeing is perfectly good, and yr drawing pretty well, espetially being learnt at leasure houres without any particular expense for it; I shall preserve them all carefully for yr sake and shall continue by all the wayes and meanes possible to procure a place with a good marchant for you, and tis not without the utmost concern for you that I and all my friends in Holland have hitherto been unsuccesfull in that particular. I heartily pray God to protect and preserve you, and to bless my endeavors with success for you, who am, yr truly affectionate father Edw Clarke

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke London 23rd February 1702/3 Sir.

Let me write never so frequently to you, I am sure to have new favours to thank you for. I was no sooner come to town, but your present of books gave me a welcome, and I beg the favour of you to receive my best acknowledgments for them. I am highly delighted to hear Mr Furly and some others give so good an account of your health. May you long enjoy it, and may you believe me as I sincerely and really am, Sir, your most obliged friend and humble servant, Eliz Clarke

John Bonville to Locke 27 March 1702/3-

I saw Mr Clarke yesterday. I find that himself with his wife are desirous to come down to you. I hear this one day that the Lisbon fleet is coming. I hope we shall have some oranges.

John (Jack) Clarke to Edward Clarke Alphen ye 15th May 1703 Honrd father

Your very acceptable letter of ye 3 of Feb last I received about 9 or 10 days ago (by Mr Furley's son) together with one inclosed from mother and sister; as also ye tokens which you were so kind as to send mee, and should have answer'd itt much sooner; and return'd you also my hearty thankes for ye same, but that I had att ye same time a letter from Mr Furly, who told mee that there was a

marchant att Amsterdam that writt him that I should once go thither and shew myself, so that I have bin there with a letter of recommendation to himself, and another to Messrs Chitty and St Quinton and a third to one Mr Murison, but they wanting no prentice have promised to take all ye care imaginable to procure a good marchant for mee, so that I hope itt won't be long before I gett one. I am very glad to heare by yours that you are so well pleased with my writing and drawing, and hope I shall be able to give you as good satisfaction in every thing else that I undertake. I remain with hearty wishes for your health and thankes for your token, Sr, your most dutyfull son and servant John Clarke

PS pray give me service to Mr Bulstrode Mr Freke and all ye rest of my freinds

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London May ye 16th 1703 Dearest brother

Can I receive so kind a letter as your last and not answer it by the very first opportunity? Noe, tis impossible! and tho I steal hours from my rest to write this, yet I do it with out reluctancy and I know no other employmt yt would be halfe so agreable to me. Bee assurred it is impossible for me to love you more yn I already doe, my friendship with you is as strictly established thro inclination, as my love for you is, or can be, by nature; having said this, you cannot doubt of my abundant joy at ye prospect of yr being fix'd with a good master, yr indeavors will be incessant to perform ye part of a faithfull servt and then I hope one day to see you as renown'd a merchant as ye world can produce.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London May ye 18th 1703 Dear Son,

Yrs of the 15th (newstile) I recd, and was verie glad to find you had such fair hopes of being spedily placed out with some good marchant in Holland, but was much more rejoyced when by the next post after Mr D'Aranda writt mee, that hee had at last prevailed with Mr Chitty himselfe to take you as his apprentice, in case upon tryall he shall find you fit for his service; and upon terms wch I shall readily agree to, this comes to you therefore to direct you to bee in a readiness to attend Mr Chitty and hope yr qualifications for a marchant's businesse and yr behavior will bee such as may soe recommend you to him that after tryall you may bee placed.

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke

Deare Jack,

You will find by the date heareof that we are still in ye towne where I received a post or 2 since your last letter and am not a little rejoyced to heare that you have att last soe good a prospect of being placed out, and that to Mr Chitty the only persen we could have hoped for or desired before another; I hope there will be nothing wanting on your part to give him sattisfacktion and then your father have therein assured you there shall be nothing wanting on his, I pray God to bless you and make you a diligent and faithfull servant both towards God and towards man, which is the great desire and hearty prayer of Deare child, your affectionate mother M Clarke

Something had gone wrong with the negotiations about settlements with Mr Jones, for Betty was still not betrothed even though she obviously liked Mr Jones, and the Clarkes began to hope that Locke might help his one-time favourite by telling

Peter King that he would be kindly received at Chipley. But Locke's favour had swung away from the Clarkes to the advancement of his own relative.

Locke to Peter King Oates 1 June 03

Dear Cosin,

If my friend, who you tell me in yours of the 27th of the last month is so uncertain what to doe, that he knows not how to resolve himself, had, as I expected from him, declared his inclination one way or other, I might perhaps have put a stop to any farther motion, or else have entered a little into the matter accordingly. But since it is his part and noebodys else to determine himself, the great concerne being his and the whole mater before him, I can only tell him that it is fallen out as I guessed it would. I have been pressed by the old Lady* to propose the matter again to him, and to let him understand, that if he be at liberty and has an inclination that way he shall be favourably received. This I could not refuse to promise to communicate to him, and I doe it by the first oportunity that be may have the more time to consider. He knows the persons and circumstances of things, I can give him noe new view in the matter which he has not had already. And as I have noe inclination, so I can say no thing to perswade him either way; his own likeing or dislikeing upon consideration of the whole matter must determin him. If he has noe inclination to it he has noe more to doe but to deliver a No (mollified [by] such reasons or excuses as he shall think proper) to Mr Freke, who has been named to me as the person by whom they have a desire to receive the answer.

* Mary Clarke

Locke to Peter King Oates 3 Jun 03

By the last post I acquainted you that Mrs C had desired me to let you understand that if you were at liberty and had any inclination you should be very kindly received. Since that Mr C begining the discourse with me ended in expressions of a very high esteem of you addeing that if you should think fit to renew that treaty again there was noe thing in his power that you can desire which he would not doe. I asked him whether he said this to me with a desire and intention that I should communicate it to you. He answerd yes, and that he authorised me to doe it, addeing again that he would doe any thing in his power. I thought it fit to acquaint you with this also by the first oportunity, That you might see in what disposition these people are. Judg for your self, please your self, and as your own free choise and inclination leads you give them your answer by Mr Freke when you have maturely considered of it. If any farther be said to me before they goe from hence you shall receive it by the next post, they intend to be in town tomorrow.

Locke to Peter King Oates 4 Jun 03

If you received my two letters one of the 1st the other of the 3d instant sent you by the two last posts you will have understood how matters wherein you are concerned have passed here. I know not which way your inclinations will lead you, be carefull not to constrain your self, but to pursue your own content and happyness. But if you have any inclination to the thing I think if I were in your case I should interpret what the Gentle---that went from hence to day said on purpose that it might be told you, I should interpret it I say as if he expected

that I should enlarge my demands and that he intended to comply with them, and therefore if I (after what had passed) should enter upon that matter again I should make my proposals accordingly. I doe not doubt but they who have been here are mightily for it and I doe not doubt but Mr F, by whom your answer is desired, is of the same mind with them. This I tell you as my opinion of the state of the business, that you may make your advantage of it and take your measures of proceeding by it, if you have any mind to proceed. How persons please, you alone can judg; how they will prove, time onely can shew. But this is past doubt, that silver being always a valueable commodity, 4 ounces will always be better than three by one fourth part. When he began his discourse with me he would have laid the former breakeing off upon the not comeing up to his termes. I told him I had demonstration to the contrary of that. Whereupon he alledged that no farther. I am Dear Cosin Your most affectionate and humble servant J Locke

Edward Clarke to Locke London 8th June 1703 Dear Sir,

Your many and great favours to me and mine, I do with a true sense of them gratefully acknowledge, but most particularly that wherein you gave my wife and me hopes of your assistance for reviving the affair in relation to Mr King, and I do assure you there shall be nothing wanting on our parts to bring it to a happy conclusion. Which is, and ever was, heartily desire by your most affectionate and obliged humble servant Edw Clarke

I hope your wife's letters went safe to you by the last post. Pray accept our repeated thanks for your great kindness to us all at Oates.

Locke to Peter King Oates 11 June 03 Dear Cosin,

In a letter I received this post I find these word

Your etc --- I doe with a true sens of them gratefully acknowledg but most particulary that wherein you gave my wife and me hopes of your assistance for reviveing the affair in relation to Mr--- and I doe assure you there shall be not thing wanting on our parts to bring it to a happy conclusion which is and ever was heartily desired by ---

All the assistance I gave hopes of was only to report what was said to me. Indeed when she broke it to me at the end of our discourse she insinuated as if I should say it as from my self. But to this I in words at length told her I could not nor would not doe. What she had a mind I should say from her I would which then she desired me to doe and was what I told you. I doe not find my self in any likely hood to come to town, if you can come to Oates you are sure to be welcome.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke London 8th July 1703 Sir.

The present of books you have lately made me will not suffer me to be silent, but I find myself so wholly incapable of saying anything answerable to the greatness of the favour, that could I find out any other expedient that might convince you that I want no sens of the reality of your friendship, I should certainly choose it; and so ease my mind of the confusion it is under at sending you nonsense and giving you the trouble of reading it. But this last civility has made it impossible for me not to trouble you with my humble thanks, which I

beseech you to accept, though in a most unpolished manner, and do me the right to believe that I am, Dear sir, your most affectionate humble servant E Clarke

I remember when I was at Oates you asked me who it was that had lately translated Don Quixote into English. I have since enquired, and I hear it is done by Mme Motteux, and that it is as well or better than in French. The woman that makes up Mr Freke's chocolate, (who you also enquired after) is one Mrs Emanson, a relation of Mrs Popple's, who through her own industry maintains herself and mother, and lives at the Blue Flower Pot in Eagle Street, near Red Lion Square.

I hope you have received the neck-clothes.

Peter King to Locke 23 November 1703

There is melancholy news from Germany and I'm afraid worse than in the prints.*

*The Allies had been defeated on 15 November (new style) and Landau surrendered on the 18th.

Edward's journey back to London can have done little to improve his spirits as he noted in his memo book in early December that "I was robbed on Hounslow Heath on Nov 20th between 2 and 3 of ye clock in ye afternoon and gave ye highwaymen 3 half crowns 00-07-06d." There were many desperate ex-soldiers with no chance of employment who took to highway robbery and Hounslow Heath was a notorious spot for highwaymen. He seemed however to bear Locke no grudge that Peter King did not renew his suit, and was still willing to chase about town in all weathers running Locke's errands.

Edward Clarke to Locke London 2nd December 1703 Dear Sir,

I am out of countenance that I have been ten days in town, and not tendered you my service, nor made you acquainted with the state of my own, my wife's, and my children's healths, which you have been always with so much kindness and affection so heartily concerned for. But, indeed, the constant hurry I have been in ever since I came to town, and my steady atendance on the House, with the interruption occasioned by the late violent storm, and the consequences of it, will I hope in some measure excuse me to you.

From Chipley you have the most hearty wishes of my wife, and yours, as well as all there for your health, and desires to me to assure that Mrs Clarke is much in the same state of health as when you last saw her, and that all my children are in perfect health, all desiring to have their humble services presented to you and my Lady, and the rest of their freinds at Oates, and I am sure I shall be quarrelled with for not doing it sooner. I thank God by following your good advice, my health is in a great measure restored to me, so that I am now able to do you any service you shall command me, though at present a little disabled by the sad account I had the last post from my wife of the great damage done me by the late violent storm,* which I beleive will not amount to less than four hundred pounds. But since Providence has preserved my wife, my children and my whole family from any personal hurt, I bless God and am thankful whatever other damage I may have sustained.

* In the storm cottages of wood and cob were levelled to the ground and in London small buildings were swept away. 2000 chimney stacks blew down in and near London and the price of tiles rose alarmingly

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke Chipley 4th December 1703

My particular enquiry is at present, how you and the rest of the family escaped the most dreadful storm that perhaps was ever known in England. I hope well. But, indeed, the sad stories I daily hear of the destruction it has made on persons, as well as churches, houses, trees, mows, etc I own it makes me shake to think what are become of my distant friends, from whom I cannot hear as yet, amongst which number you are not the least of my concern. The damage done in this country is very great; and of the number of those that have lost their lives, the Bishop and his Lady (of Bath and Wells) are two. May you have escaped the danger, and may you never be molested by any is the sincere wish of, Sir, your most affectionate friend and humble servant, Eliz Clarke

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 6th December 1703

At a time when one could hear nothing on all hands but sad stories, it was no small satisfaction to me to receive from you the good news of the recovery of your health. It is what I have long heartily wished and desired. And it was a charitable kindness to give me an assurance of a thing you know would be so pleasing to me to divert my thoughts a little from the sad objects it had everywhere else. I shall not so far indulge my own melancholy or furnish matter to yours by troubling you with the reflections which the ravage made by this storm at sea and land does suggest. I rather choose to congratulate to you the happy escape of your wife, children, and the rest of your family from the danger the hurricane threatened. It is a deliverance that ought to be rejoiced in with thankfulness as you do, and I am very much rejoiced to find you make so small an account of your other great damages done you by this tempest, since it satisfies me you are got clear of that distemper which overwhelmed you when you parted from me last. This makes me the more sensible of the favour I shall receive in the visit you intend me, when you will restore to me the enjoyment of my whole friend again. For the last time methought I had but the outside and shell, the better half was away and wanting.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke 10th December 1703

I was in hopes your journey to Oates, where you said you was so earnestly invited, had been in order to some new proposals. Pray was there not one word said of that matter; and how stands the affair of Mr Boulstrode and Mr Collins? I should be glad to know whether Mr Freke has ever said anything to you of the gentleman he writ of in the summer, and who it was. I heartily wish there would somebody or other offer that you and she could both approve of; for methinks she begins to grow past the best and so conceited withal that I fear out mend. I hope you will pardon me if I have said anything in this or my last letter that I should have kept to myself; but it is very hard to have a great deal of all sorts of trouble and nobody to speak to, therefore it will burst out sometimes, do what I can that am Your truly affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke Pray what is become of Ward that I hear nothing of him?

Edward Clarke to Locke London 14th December 1703

I have just time enough to tell you that this day the Occasional Bill was carried up to the Lords, and after six hours debate upon it, it was thrown out by a majority of 12. And afterwards rejected without a division, to the great joy of all good men etc.



Anne Seys
Peter King to Locke 6 January 1703

The gentleman* hath 2 sons and this daughter, who is near 18 years old, an agreable woman, thriftily and carefully bred and against whome your friend hath not objection but likes her very well. She hath for some time liv'd in town with a maiden aunt who is rich and promiseth, that if she dys before her niece, she will particularly and principally consider her, but will not engage herself to anything. The fortune that is proposed to be given with this lady is £8000 and the like summ is expected from our friend. Your friend thinks that though perhaps by waiting he may meet with a greater fortune, yet it will be a question whether ever he shall meet with a woman and other family circumstances that will better please him.

Edward Clarke to Locke London January the 13th 1703/4

The Lords have this day Voted an Addresse to be made to Her Majestie upon Heads directly contrary to what was contayned in the last Addresse from the House of Commons, whereby I thinke it will bee rendred impracticable for this Parliament ever to meete againe.

^{*} Mr Seys of Boverton Court, Glamorgan, son of Serjeant at Law Seys

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke Chipley 21st January 1703/4 Sir,

My joy at the account my father has given me of your health is not to be concealed, and I owe you more than words can express for the particular and kind enquiry after me when he was at Oates. He likewise informs me that you are pleased to make me another offer of books, which is so great a mark of your favour that I can no ways reject it; and yet at the same time I blush to be always on your taking side. But what shall I say? I want not the utmost sense of and gratitude for all your extraordinary friendship and civility to me. It is then manifest, that it is my misfortune, and not my fault, that I make no suitable returns.

You, Sir, have furnished me with most of the books I have; it will therefore be needless to send you a catalogue of them in order to your judging what sort I want. And besides, I remember when I had the honour to see you last, you persisted in it, that I should choose for myself. These, then, are what I shall take the liberty to name, and if you approve them not, I hope you will be so kind as to correct my judgment. Dr Tillotson's Sermons, Plutarch's Lives, and a Lady's travels into Spain, which I think is entitled Memoirs of the Court of Spain.

Indeed, the weather here since Monday last has been dreadful. A perpetual tempest, which still continues, and which nothing can exceed but the late terrible storm on the 27th November. I pray God to allay it, and to protect you from all the ill consequence that may attend it. Think all I would say to express my good wishes for you, and be assured that I am, Dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant, Eliz Clarke

My mother's service in particular waits on you.

Although the Clarkes did not yet know about it, on 3 February 1703/4 John Jones, as executor, proved his grandfather's will.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Feb ye 14th 1703/4 My deare,

I receied yours by the last post and also that by the post before with the inclosed for Mounsr and I have with your leave told James to provide himself against our Ladyday, and I have also agreed with a maid for the kitchen; she is young and strong and have had the small pox, and is very willing to serve me, she comes from Mr Sesses of Cotty, and has bin used to all sorts of worke, and will be willing to larne which is such a one as we must be contented with, as matters stand, for I have tryed allways and if this dont please, she is in her own countrey and can be put of agen without charge, or much troble on either side; and if I had frends or acquaintance at London or Exeter that would give themselfes the troble of finding out one that went by the name of a cooke, and proud to be really so, my family is so circomstanced she would not stay long, I beleve, I having found it difficult to compley with theyr humors from my youth to this day; I heartyly wish you good luck with Jane Turner at last, and that she may answare the troble and charge she has formerly given us; if you have any prospect of my coming to London I should much rather have her come to me there, then heare, but that matter you know better than I; and I feare the manners and example of this place will spoyle Jane, if she be good, in a short time;

I thanke God Sam is much recovered by the use of the Jesuitts powder which he has and is takeing every 3 howres 20 graines at a time till it comes to the vallew of one ounce and half by the Drs orders.

Mrs Howes Bill is what I sent to her for before I came out of town but she neglectted bringing it as usuall, being willinger that you should pay her than I, I think, I dont find she has sett down more work then she did but pretty deare for that, the red and white, and green and white mantuas and pettycotes was your 2 eldest daughters new ones and the flowred one was Mrs Annes for which she bought new farsings for the sleves, which she reckones for, as also fifteen shilling for faseing the sleeves and makeing the petticote to it, from a traine cote into a round cote which is as much as she charges for makeing the new ones into one shillinge and I think is to deare thearefore ought to abate you as much as you can perswade her too, I have sent you the bill agen, that you may take her receipt. In the box with your saddle by the last waggon I sent you up 3 dozen of winter Boone Creeton* peares which I hope you will accept there being room enough and I also sent up 9 paire of gloves to be cleaned of the childrens which I desire you will send by J Dally to one Mrs Woodcocks allias Bosmans in Bolt and Tun Cort in Fleet Street, she will bring them to your lodging when they are done and I do give her 3 pence a paire.

I heartily wish you may find a good tuture in this mans place and if possoble one that understoods to fence a little which I think a very healthy and proper exercise for youth.

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke March ye 8th 1703/4

I doe assure you your last letter was very welcome to me and I doe take very kindly your kind expressions towards me therein, and had written to you sooner but was prevented by the great deale of care and buisness I have had heare since the terrable winds we have had in this part of the world, I bless God you escaped soe well in Hollond, pray lett me heare from you by the first oportunity how you spend your time and where you was not surprised very much by the terrible wind and where there was any dammage done to the house where you was, all your sisters are well but your poore brother Samuel has bin much out of order this month or more and is very much wasted in his flesh but I hope God will restore him to his former health and strenth agen as the summer advances.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke March ye 25th 1704 My deare

I thanke you for yours by the last post and am very glad to heare by Thomas Spreat that you looke soe well I hope you are soe, I have heare inclosed sent you Sams mesure and desire if you have the time to order Mr Clarke the Tayler to make him cote wascote and britches, I thinke a light blew cloth such as was worren by gentlemen when we was in towne will looke very well but if you aprove not thereof then what Mr Clarke shall thinke will looke most genteele and become such a child. I desire there may be stokens sent to weare with it and if you please to by some worsted of the same coler to mend them with some balls of pale and deepe blew to mend other stokens withall; I thanke god we are all heare tolrable, and I doe assure you I have taken all the care of Elinge as posoble I could if she had bin one of my owne daughters I could have done noe more for

^{*} Bon Chretien pears

her; she is still crasey and weeke as must be expected of one of her age after such a suden surprise upon nature as she had.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke Aprill ye 5th 1704

I receved yours and have writt to Mounsr as you desired and doe hope and pray that the man you have agreed withall to subpley his place may be in all respects fitt for the post he has undertaken and id soe content with it. I hope you had my letter for a subpley of sturgion and I must desire you to bringe or send a quart of kidney beans or else we shall have non this yeare for notwithstanding we had bushells last yeare soe that John Lane brought them in to eat with bacon as Elinge tells me yett he tooke noe care to safe any for seede and in many other things he has done like a gardener that tooke time to leave his place; I thanke God Sam now lookes as well as he did before his sickness I hope the man thats coming is able to teach him to fence for that in some mesure makes amends for his not larning to dance and teaches them to put out theyr breast and stand strong upon theyr leggs.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London Apr ye 11th 1704 Dear son

Yrs of the 8th from Alphen (S N) of Mr Chitty's haveing sent for you, was the most joyefull and acceptable news, next to that of yr health, which you could have sent mee, and I have with this written to him earnestly to desire his and Mr St Quintins particular care and goodness towards you, they are partners and I hope they will treat you with great humanity and kindness, since you have with soe much patience and good humour waited soe verie long to bee employed in their service, and I am sure I doe not in the least doubt of yr care and industry to give them satisfaction, since I have had so long experience of yr dutifull and good behaviour in all things.

I have allsoe written to Mr Furley by this post to thanke him for all his past care and kindness towards you, and to supply you with what you want for clothes or otherwise now at yr first comeing to Amsterdam, and to send you two ginnys one from yr mother and one from mee, as tokens of our kindness which I am sure you will allways deserve from us both, and particularly from yr truly and tenderly affectionate father Edw Clarke

Locke to Edward Clarke 28th April 1704

I return my thanks to you for yours of the 11th instant, and to my wife for hers enclosed in it. I had done it sooner, but that the increase of my distemper indisposeth me to everything, and my life goes away in painful short breathing, which I have reason to expect will quickly come to an end, since this warm fine weather we have lately had has been so far from relieving me that I have been the worse for it. But whatever it shall please God to do with me I shall always be concerned for you and your family whilst I am in this life, and wish all happiness continued to you when I am gone. I am, Dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant, J Locke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ye 3rd 1704 My deare

I hope you have excused my not writing to you by the last post for indeed I did not know what to say on any of the subjects more that I had before, and your

daughter Betty bringing me a letter she had writt to you telling me she had writt, but beleved I would not give her leave to send it, but when I had red it I told her I was so far from it, that I thought it was highly nessesary she should be free with you in this matter, and desired her to excuse my not wrighting to you by that post, and by that letter it seemes to me she has determined the matter herself in a great mesure, and the evening of the same day being Munday last Mr Jones and his unkle came heare where they still are and how long they desire to stay I know not, vesterday he desired me that I would wright to you, and acquaint you that he had still the same affection for your daughter as he had and what misunderstanding was between vou when he treated with vou before might now soon be sett right, and that he should be very redy and willing on his part to do anything that might accomplish the matter; I told him I did not apprehend any misunderstanding was between you, but as far as I could understand he could not then make any provision for younger children or any settlement on a wife proporsionable to what fortune you offered with your daughter besides had a great many brothers and sisters* unprovided for which had no dependance but on him, to which he answared that his grandfather had now inabled him to do that, and that he should by out his Aunt Brownes life in order to make a settlement, I told him I thought he was still very uncertain where she would sell her life in it, and if she did I beleved it would be at a very dear rate, therefore if his grandfather had furnished him a house to live in and inabled him to do it otherways it might be more his intrest he sed that house at Langford that he now lived in was his grandmothers joynture but he had rented it for her life and it was his afterward, but the estate in Glostersheere was that which he had power to make a joynture off and what he was most willing to settle but however he should do anything to give you satisfacktion and did assure me his grandfather had left him to the vallew of fifteen thousand pound which the world called thirty. I told him the world was very redy to inlarge that way, and what he really left him he had wrighting or bills or bonds or something to shew for it as well as for his other estate which he would be willing to give you sattisfacktion in though he brought no such with him to London as I desired him he would, and he promised to lay all faire and clere before you then to which he answared he did bring his unkle Browns will but his other estate was all copartnershipp so that the wrightings lay in severall peaples hands but he beleved he had more than any one person and should be redy to give you what sattisfacktion you could resonnable desire; I told him I soposed he would not find you an unresonable man, and promised him I would lay all this before you, he desired that I would do it with the first opertunity that there might be no more time lost and as soon as ever he herd you was come home he would wait on you, I told him I was in hopes you would have bin at home before this time and what hindred you all this while I could not tell, but if any afaires did detaine you any longer I would desire you to apovnt some frend or other to transact the matter between you, therefore upon the whole matter for it is not fitt matters should stand this but soon come to one end or other and if you cannot possobley pull up your spirrits so as to go threw it, I begg of you to inclose a letter to me for Mr Dike to be a so much your frend you being engaged in afaires at a distance to transact this matter of moment for you, I cannott think of a fitter persen, he haveing an intrest and intimacey with Mr Periam and a man understanding in the law and therefore fittest to have to do with this matter, I pray God to derectt you in this afaire and that very soon for it is not fit it should rest thus, therefore pray come

to some resolution and let not your thoughts be divided or distracted any longer, for this is the man she has as good as told you she will have, therefore let us think the best and do as neare as we can for the best in this and all things and be sattisfied which that we may be is the desire and hearty prayer of your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke had a sone 28 if he had lived
My deare

May ye 6th 1704 at which time we should have

I presume you have mine before this time that acquainted you of the 2 Mr Jones being heare wheare they stayed till Thursday in the evening, and then went to Mr Perriams where he sed he had buisness and so desired to go to his own home the next morning, he desired me to give you his service and sed he would second what I had writ soone after his comeing home, which is now att Langford* neare Churchill which is his grandmothers joynture, and his after her death, and he had rented it for her life and desires to live in it. Agen before he went he told me what a great kindness he had for your daughter and how redy he should be to give you any sattisfacktion that lay in his power in order to obtaine your daughter I then desired him to be free and make it plaine to you what his reall and personall estate was, be it more or less he could not make it more then it was, and I presumed he would not make it less, for dealing without reserve where he desired to make himself one of the family was much the best way, all wch he agreed to and told me you should be sattisfied in anything you desired, but what ways and meanes he will find out for it I know not, I think as you do he ought to propose a proper settlement for her joynture and a provision for younger children and to make some certaine provision for his brothers and sisters that they may not come after him for top notts and stokens and shewes when he is married and have children of his owne; and these things ought to be done as soon as may be for you may find by her last letter to you how she is inclined and therefore it had best be settled as soon as may be before she showes to much of her incleynations to him which may be to her disadvantage; I have cationed her all I can and given her the best advice I can, but it is easily to be dissearned that she has a kindness for him; I was surprised to find by your last letter that J Spreat had writted such a letter to you without my knowledg, which I have resen to take a little ill because I have shewed him all that I have writt to you on that subject, but thus you see how all peaple in the countrey with indore and without are byased towards this man, therefore pray dont you dissease your thoughts about it, but be sattisfied and either come in to the countrey soone or order some other persen to settle ve afaire for I thinke it is not fitt it should stay thus, besides the gentleman is very impatient, and was askeing me if by your answare to my last letter to you, you did consent to a proseeding in this matter, how long I thought it might be before it would be accomplished, I told him it was a question impossible for me to answare for that there was a great many things to be looked into and settled first and when that was done they might soon do that in a quarter of an howere they might repent all theyr lives after, and so we laughed of that matter; and he told me he would send his man to know what answare you do give to my last letter and at this same time I presume will wright to the young lady. Mr Dike happened to come and dine heare the very day Mr

^{*} Bluet, William, Cadwallader, Elizabeth and Ann

Jones went, he sed he beleved the lady was not averse to the gentleman but that he beleved her a persen of that prudence that she would not ingage her affections till everything was made plaine and settled to your sattisfacktion, I sed I hoped not but that very often wise peaple did do foolish things of that kind.

I have had such a violent paine in my teethe of late as I never had since I breed my children, and if I am going to have another now full grone I do not wonder at it, the pains has bin so severe that it has made all my teeth loose and I am in doupt those few I have left will come out therefor if among your acquaintance you could larne what was good to fassen ones teeth it might do me a kindness.

My deare I have bin afraide to inquire what you do with the tutur you had agreed withall for Samm least he should have disapoynted you and by that meanes have given you further troble, and if it be so pray dont lett such little things, or anything indeed, in this world dissease you for we can have but little time to stay in it, therefore lett us injoy the good things God allmighty have blessed us with and be thankfull.

I think Mr Jones has as good a frend in your daughter Ann as if she was a sister of his own, and always had. In discorse with Mr Jones he told me he had proved his granfathers will in the prerogative cort, which I have thought fitt to lett you know that if you had a mind to see it or take a coppy of it or both you might while upon the place.

* Langford Court had been bought in 1636 by Francis Creswick, John Jones' great grandfather and inherited by John Creswick, John's grandfather, who died in 1703.

Locke to Edward Clarke Oates 8th May 1704

But now you must give me leave to tell you that I am much trobled with what I hear of you from different hands. I am told that your health is out of order, and your spleen begins to be in ferment again. You will pardon me, therefore, if I interest myself again in that matter. Sir Francis acquainted me that when he left the town he invited you hither, and I hoped before this time to have seen you here. The air and company here I flatter myself might be some relief to you, and therefore you will pardon me if I wish to see you here, both as a present good to you and a satisfaction to me in enjoying your company, and an opportunity of discoursing to you and prevailing upon you to do what further I may think fit to be done for the recovery and preservation of your health. This I cannot but say, that allowing yourself too much time of persecuting yourself with your own melancholy thoughts in town is what I think not any way convenient for you, neither the air or inactive leisure of that place can I imagine good for you. In such a state the body and the mind revenge themselves one upon another, and in their turns increase the evil. I would therfore wish you were in a way that gave constant exercise to your body and diversion to your thoughts, that so you might receive respite and help on both sides.

Edward Clarke to Mary Clarke London May ye 11th 1704

Since my letter by the last post to you, one of the most eminent men in ye town for teeth informes mee that about two grams of Myrr * broken in peices, and boyled in halfe a pint of good strong claret, is the best thing he knows for fastening yr teeth, they being often rubb'd and wash'd with it, I hope the useing

of it will contribute much to the fastening of them and strengthening of yr gumms.

I recd yr by the last post and return you my hearty thankes for it, and for all the greate care and trouble you exert in my concernes, and shall ever remayne, yr truly affectionate and faithfull husband Edw Clarke My true love to you and my children.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May 1704

I hartily wish you would indever to pull up your sperritts and come to my assistance, for to be master, mistress, beyley and housekeeper and everything in its turn is impossoble, if I was much more able then I am, J Spreat has not bin at home one day since Munday last, and is now at Wilscome on publick buisness, and I am very sure I can make it very plain to you, that he is not 3 days in a week one week with the other threwout the whole year imployed in your buisness, so that what I have to do must be done just when I can catch time as if it was by another bodys servant, then if you so give credit to me in what I say, judge what this is for your interest or my ease, but my hopes have bin for some time and still are that it will not now be long before you will come home and prevent or subpley these inconveniences to your self and me; tis an easey matter to promise to do everything one requires either by word of mouth or way of letter, but the substanchall and faithfull part is to perform it I hope what I have hearein sed, and in all my other letter, will at last shew you the nessesity of pulling up your spirritts and shewing your family they have a master and I a husband that am vour truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

I very much wonder Mr Jones has not writt to you his intentions all this while, sure he doss not intend to take her for better for worss without your leave, for I beleve there was never a match proposed that the woman, and everybody else seemes to be so much for, as this is; I hope her prudence will in some mesure conceele her willingness; I am sure she has not wanted the best advice I can give her; I hope if it be a match it will do well because it is so much her own choyce.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May ye 20th 1704 My deare

I receved yours by the last post and do hope all my later letters went safe to your hands, I also receved a letter from Mr Dike since my journey thither I sopose much to the same tune with yours from him, which I inclosed with my answare to it by the very next post to you, and should be glad if it could come to your hands before you write either to Mr Dyke or Mr Jones that you may see the surprise upon me, was the same with you, nither can I aprehend what Mr Jones drives at, for the misterry of his indevers to gaine the ladys favor before he would discover his own circomstances is over, if ever it was any for a happier man I never yet met with, to have every body in his intrest, for my own part I have bin thought to cold towards him, but as far as I am able to judge myself I cannot find myself guilty, for I am sure I have bin civill to him to the last degree which I think was more then he could expectt, since he had not treated with you before he came heare agen, upon this occation when he at the same time knew I expectted it, but since our daughter had bin so free to declare her thoughts to you so early in his favor, upon the receipt of one letter from him before he had

^{*} gum resin from commiphora abyssinia - stimulating and antiseptic

made his personall apeareance, I thought I could in prudence do no less then treat him as I would another stranger; at which time he declared all the redyness to give you sattisfaction in every thing as you could expectt; but I find by your last he goes on towards just as he did the last year and what contrivances and plott there may be between him and Mr Periam I know not, but be it what it will, I am sure I see nothing in the bottom of it, that should induce you to lessen our vounger childrens fortunes to gratify any one of them; I beleve Mrs Ann notwithstanding her great favor and frendshipp for Mr Jones from the first acquaintance to this minnitt, would be loth to part with any share of her fortune towards the purchissing him for her brother-in-law, and why the rest should I know no resen for; therefore if Mrs Betty has settled her thoughts before other things are settled that are nessesary and resonable and will like nobody else, I think she must live and dye a maid, for it is better one should suffer for her own folly, then all for hers; I had very latly the old proposall new revived by way of letter between Mrs Colemans son of Saulsbury and Betty, which I thought not to troble you withall, but now to shew you that she need not starve for want of a sweetheart if Mr Jones and Mr Periams plott do not take I have hearein sent it you with my answare not with standing franking is out of faishion, and I desire vou will send it me back agen by the very next post after, not knowing but I may have some occation to produce it; I heartily wish you had come into the countrey at your appoynted time that this afaire of Mr Jones and your daughter might have bin at an end, for when he pleases to come heare agen, it will be impossible for me to command her or her inclinations, which are so different from this countrey way of wooing, it seemes that I must never think of marriing any of my daughters if it is followed, therefore I wish they may use the best ways and means of gaining themselfes good husbands for I am sure there is nothing more desired by me then to see them well disposed off, to yours and theyr own sattisfacktion that am your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

Mr Jones told me when he was last heare the fortune you offred him with your daughter he should be redy to accept off, but if you thought fitt to give her more he should make her a settlement.

Mary Clarke to Edward Clarke May 22nd 1704

I think what you writt to Mr Jones was the truth, and the whole truth, I wish he may deal as plainly with you, and that matters may soon come to a conclusion, that way as may be most easey and sattisfactary to all partyes, and with as little troble, for if it comes to a weding theare must be a journey to London I guess either before or after marriage, or things had from thence, as shall be thought most convenient for that purpose, I sopose it will not be very long before he will be heare agen and then we shall know better how to steer our corse; I am sure either way will be more troble then I can bare unless you were capable of assisting or the servants we have better understood theyr buisness than they do, or could one half of them suppley the places they fill up with decency and order when we have the tutur and maid you have hired I shall have enough in number of all consience for my purposes, but if Betty marries, she will want a good servant, if she thinks Mary Ousely will answare her expectation, I fear she will be mistaken, however if she cant find a better she is at her service, and if she dont like her she can but put her away, which I beleve will not be long first for she is the dullest reserved sort of a lasey maid as ever I mett with in all my life and of a temper very unfit for a new beginner; I cannot emagin how I shall entertain Mr Jones with cheerfulness as he ought when you tell him in your letter to him that your indisposition keeps you hence; I think I have the hardest and difficult tasks of anybody in every kind that am your truley affectionate and faithfull wife M Clarke

All must finally have gone well with the negotiations, and Betty was at last to be married to the man of her choice. It must have delighted the Clarkes to be able to tell Locke that she had found a suitable match, as by now Peter King was betrothed to the heiress, Anne Seyes. Locke responded with a "noble" present.

Elizabeth (Betty) Clarke to Locke Chipley 14th August 1704 Dear Sir,

My thanks for the noble present you lately made me. I had waited on you sooner, had I followed my own inclinations, but I was unhappily prevented till this time. However, be assured, Sir, I retain the sense of your favours with the utmost gratitude; and must and will for ever acknowledge my obligations to you, particularly this last, which I can never hope to merit.

I am pleased to hear you continue tolerably well, and I heartily wish I could give you a good account of my father's health; but I am willing to hope he is something better than when he came first down, and that in time his cure will be perfected.

I'll detain you from your better employments no longer than whilst I asure you that my father and mother, together with the rest of this family, are your most humble servants, and that I am with all the fervency imaginable, Sir, your most obedient humble servant Eliz Clarke

From Blenheim in Bavaria came the news of Marlborough's outstanding victory against the French; the English army, allied with the Austrians under Prince Eugene, killed, wounded or took prisoner between thirty and forty thousand French and Bavarians.



John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough

John Freke to Locke 24th August 1704

I must now tell you I have not heard from Mr Clarke since he left London though I writt to him before I went to Tunbridge and severall times since I returned thence which makes me think he continues indisposed.

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley September ve 16th 1704

Tho I have been under a verie greate indisposition for severall months pass'd, yet I have written twice to you and once to Mr Chitty to thanke him for what supply you have allready had from him, and to desire ye continuance of his kindness; but I find I am unfortunate in that none of those letters went safe, two of them I know unhappily miscarryed in the Packet boat that was taken about ye end of Aprill last, but how the third came not to goe to yr handes, I cannot imagine; pray give my true love and service to Mr Chitty and Mr St Quintin and assure them that I will punctually answer any bylls either of them shall draw on mee for what ever you shall be suppleyed withall, and ever remain their obleiged servant and yr truly affectionate father Edw; Clarke

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley Septm ye 16 1704 Deare Jack,

I am concerned to thinke there should be soe much time past without my writeing to you but your fathers being att home for some time past and company coming more then ordinary have taken up all my days and by resen of a swelling that continually attends my leggs I am not able to borrow any of the nights from lying down; your brother Edward is now heare and all the rest of your brothers and sisters except Jepp who is att Mr Lefavors scoole, they are all well and remember very kindly to you, and your sister Betty is very neare matreymony with a gentleman that lives in this county not farr from Bristoll.

Betty was indeed very near matrimony. In September Peter King's marriage to Anne Seyes had been celebrated at Oates with an elaborate feast arranged by Locke, and on 24 September 1704 Betty married John Jones at Langford Budville near Chipley.



Betty Clarke



John Jones

HEAVY LOADS OF GRIEF

October 1704 - January 1705/06

Locke's death - Ward's condition deteriorates -Mary's numerous worries - John Spreat's promise - Betty's new home - Edward exhausted - Jack's indenture signed - a hopeless search for a French tutor - a double tragedy - Mary's final illness

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Chipley October ye 18th 1704 Deare Jack,

Yours to me with all your other letters came safe to this place and found all well and your sister Betty married to a very pretty sober young gentleman of ye county his name is John Jones Esq they seeme to be intirely sattisfied in each other and I hope it will prove a happy match. We desire to begin our journey from hence the next week and spend ye winter in London, where I hope to heare often of your health and prosperity which will be great sattisfacktion and comfort to your affectionate mother M Clarke

On 28 October 1704 John Locke died peacefully at Oates. He had written in Latin the first and most complete survey of philosophy in the English world and his "Four Letters in Toleration" provided the first sustained campaign from inside the Church of England (for he was a devout church of England member). In education he felt that in the teacher wisdom was more valuable than learning, and in the pupil, formation of character more than acquired knowledge. His "Treatises on Government" framed the principles which later underlay the aims of the American War of Independence and the French Revolution, as well as justified the Glorious Revolution.

Locke was buried at High Laver, his tomb having a Latin epitaph he wrote himself, which begins:

Stay traveller, near this place lies John Locke. If you ask what sort of man he was, the answer is that he was contented with his modest lot. Bred a scholar, he used his studies to devote himself to truth alone.

His will inluded bequests to the Clarkes::

I give to Edward Clarke of Chipley Esq., £200 and I give to his daughter Elizabeth Clarke £200 and her mother's picture which hangs up in the parlour at Oates.



The portrait of Mary Clarke

Mary Clarke to John Spreat **JS**

November ye 2d 1704

I writt to you the night I came to town and have nothing more to acquaint you with then that poore Ward is much as he was on the rode which was much more troblesome then when he was att Chipley; he is by the advice of Sr Walter Yonge and Mr Freeke put into such lodgings and have such advice as is thought most proper for his cure which I must with greef own I allmost dispare of. I pray God to santifye this great afflicktion to us; I am glad to heare my cozen Venner is better and was able to comfort Molly who I thought had had strenth of resen not to have wanted it when she saw it was impossable for her to come with us, and indeede she must have much a pleasenter time there then we can have heare where she have a cotch and horses to carry her to church and a whole house and servants to atend her, without the difficultyes that I am sure I meet with; in Bettys letter you will find that Mr Locke has left us, and has given Mr Clarke 2 hundred pd and his eldest daughter 2 hundred pound soe that he and I am forst to goe into morning and Betty is to goe into morning for him and Mr Jones grandmother and Mrs Ann is desirouse to goe in because it is the faishion, soe the weding cloths is all to be laid bye and we desire you will send up in a small deale box by the carrier Mrs Anns black cloth mantua and pettycote and my old black cloth mantua which Eling will take care to putt alltogether.

Jepp is very well and now heare. I sent for him Tuesday and he is to return agen Satterday he growes tall and is very lusty and in every respect just as he was when he was at Chipley but what he is for a scoller I am not able to judg; Mr Clarke have sent the Parliament prints to my sister and hopes she will excuse his

not writing, I have sent you the Post Boy that you may see the little incomion on Mr Locke which is all truth pray lay it up safe for I have not time to say any more on that subjectt.

March 3 1704/05

Mr King's discharge for all due to Mr Locke

Received of Edward Clarke, Esqr., the sum of one hundred and eleven pounds, seven shillings and eleven pence in full of all demands from the said Edward Clarke, Esq., due to me as Executor of John Locke, deceased. I say Received per me, Peter King

Mary Clarke to John Spreat November ye 16th 1704

I receved all yours by one of which I find Mary is getting her things in order to be gonn; I hope she will leave all clene and where Eling may know where to find it when I come home; I sopose as spareing as she is of her speech she will not slide away from her wages for want of asking for; you seemed not to know where she desired to goe I phancey she desires for London, for in 2 or 3 days after we came to towne when we went to Mrs Bowyers Tom was told that Mary was gone from me and was comeing to towne which was soe much newes to him that he told me of it when he came home. Mrs Bowver have bin heare 2 or 3 times to visitt my daughter Jones in her apartment but I saw her not soe where she is doeing any privatt services for Mary I know not for I know Mary and she was exterordinary great and tis all one to me where she goes for I am never fond of keepeing any servant under my roofe that makes me the greatest stranger to them of any one of the family; it is best in my opinion to lett William and Shaddocke jogg on till William goes away, and then if we can be soe fortunate to light of a cotch that deserves that name to imploy Welshman* who did it before he was married to good sattisfacktion and I beleve it is impossoble to gett a good cotch man to doe it, neither is it our intrest to keepe a cotchman that is nither fitt for cotch or cart that will lett the plow stand still parts of a day to wait to lead a horss out of the stable for the hopes of sixpence, which is a sort of conduct I shall never alow my selfe to bare.

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Eleanor Pike London Nov ye 18th 1704 Dear Mrs Ellin

This morning my mother surprized me with a present of a very pretty, well made pair of silver candlesticks from you. So kind a remembrance was what I neither could, nor did expect, and as it demonstrates yr real love, to ye highest degree, so I desire you to accept as much thankes as is possible to be return'd. The sense I ever should have retain'd of yr past services was enough for me to have done you all ye good yt I could, without a bribe but now, you, by gratitude, as well as by inclination, have obliged me ever to remain, Dear Ellin, Yr real friend at command, Eliz Jones

Mr Jones remembers to vou

If you have any of my brother Edwards haire pray send me a locke of it by ye next post, and desire my sister Molly and sister Jenny to send me some of theirs at the same time.

^{*} Thomas Welshman had married Wilmott Elson at Nynehead 5 July 1701

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to John Spreat London Nov ye 18th 1704

Mr Spreat

I seem a very idle person, and yet I have scarce time to say more, than yt I have just none at all. Many affaires, (particularly yt of having my picture drawn by Mrs Verrelss) so employs me, that you must be satisfied if in answer to all yr letters I find an opportunity of assuring you yt I shall alwaies remaine, Yr real friend Eliz Jones

Mary Clarke to John Spreat December ye 2nd 1704

I find you are of my mind that it will looke odd for my daughter to goe the first time to her home without father or mother, and whether we shall be able to goe after I know not which will be more odd still, if it should be soe, but what the end will be I know not I am sure I shall not perswade them to stay a day longer then will be for theyr convenience. I forgot hitherto to acquaint you that my daughters fortune was all pd doune upon the naile a night since and the intrest of it offered from the day the bond was made soe poor Mr Edward is now out of danger and my sonne Jones likewise whether Mr Clarke lives or dyes and I wish there was as good an occation for the payment of Nannyes and Mollyes fortunes likewise. I have not seene Mr Clarke since morning he went to the Parliament and I rather chuse to stay att home and wright this then goe to the play wheare my sonne and daughter, neece, Mrs Ann, Mr Blewett and Mr William Jones are now gone; pray burne this as soone as you have red it for I dont care to have to doe with any bodyes business whatsoever that am your reall frend M Clarke

I beleve Mis Jones is not yet breeding

Mary Clarke to John Spreat **December ve 24th 1704**

My memory failes me very much by resen of such heavy lodes of greefe that I have of late mett with which continually apress my thoughts and are such that without Gods great goodness to me I could never bare soe well to all outward apearence, though inwardly it is to often allmost insupportable; but Ile troble you with noe more of that, but to the discorse of houshold afaires agen that of bacon and piggs; you will find by Elings letter that I have given orders for selling the piggs you mentioned and then if you think fitt you may sell the less bacon; and as to your brother Ned and the gardner I am very glad if it is not with him that he keeps all hours and should be more glad if it could be found out with whome it is and where; sure it is not impossoble and I shall be very uneasey to keepe him in my family if it cannot be found out for his wagess is to great to bare such falts with in noe better a gardner then he is, it is more then Sr Walter Younge or Mr Beare gives theyrs which are much better upon many accounts, his termes that he came to us upon as Mr Clarke tells me was to be the same that he made with his brother that dyed which was allways to keepe halfe a yeares wages in our hands or more if he lived longe enough with us to have soe much due, dureing the time he should live with us, for our security in case anything should be imbasseled away out of the garden or lost or spoyled threw his neglect or ignorance which I thought to tell you because I find you have writt to know what wages he has I could not tell how much he may want to receve. I presume you will wonder to find by my last that Jinney Turner is going to be married I sopose she is afraide if she should continue with me she will not live to be as poore as the rest of her relations, but now I beleve she may for the man she is

goeing to have is a widdow with 2 or 3 children and she is not past age to have many more then she is able to worke for, but she must looke to that for she doss not consult me in the matter that am Your reall frend M Clarke

Mary Clarke to John Spreat December ye 29th 1704

I was prevented wrighting by the last post but doe hope this will find vou perfectly recovered, I am sorry vou acuse me of censure and am glad I was not in the right this time, I must confess my sperritts are as low as yours can be and with just cause, and doe really want all the comfort and assistance a frend can give but can find none fitt to trust with my complaint, the true causes whereof I feare all my art and silence will be to little to cheer the world much longer, which is not my falt, therefore I hope you will take care and rouse up soe as to perform for me your promise of seeing me laid in a ledden coffin in Chew Church as neare as with conveniency my father and mother. My sonn and daughter Jones cannott now goe out of towne till the 24th of January by resen of somethinge relateing to the fine that hee levied, that cannot be done till the first day of the next terme; I wish I could gett Mr Clarke to assist me in doeing the same thinge, but I cannot prevaile for that or anything else as yt of the greatest moment, in short he will doe nothing in his owne privat afaires nither great or little but spend his whole time in such a manner as is enough to were out any mortall as is soe nearely concerned for him as I am, and if he should doe otherways then well what will become of the numorouse family he will leave and most of them helpless; that which might have bin hoped would have bin the father of all* worss then helpless though he is now much better then he was but in my opinion cannott nor must not be trusted with the care of himselfe or anybody else; I pray God to derect for ye best. I am sorry your cozen Tommazene have gott a bad thumb but doe hope by this time she is come and will as soone as with conveniency without predjudice to her thumbe sett about makeing my shifts for these will hardly hold me home pray tell Eling I would have them made cutt pillibeare faishion and the sleves made as they use to bee; I am glad to heare the grate is bought and doe hope it will answare my expectation which very few things have done hitherto I must owne that am Your reall frend **M** Clarke

* Ward

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Mary Clarke Bath Jan ye 27th 1704/5

Honrd Mother

I make no doubt but ye news of our being safe here will be very acceptable to you, and especially since I can assure you wee came without any manner of accident, and as ye roads are as good as could be expected, so I should have been compleately pleasant in the journey, had I been happy in my fathers, yours and my sisters company, which Mr Jones and I must patiently waite for, and which wee flatter ourselves you will grant in your way from London.



The entrance to Langford Court



Langford Court

Mary Clarke to John Spreat

Feb ye 13th 1704/5

I receved yours by the last post, and doe hope you have mine by this time that acquainted you of the travellers at Langford safe arival and of Jepps being better, the only remains now of his distemper is a severe cough which he takes things for and I hope it will weare off, as the wether growes better and warmer, I am surrounded with many trobles; God alone can helpe me out, under whose providence I am, and doe hope I shall with patience submitt that am Your reall frend M Clarke

Lett Molly know that I thanke her for her letter and will take care to gett her a paire of stayes.

Pray read the 3 Chapter of the Lammentations and thinke on me.

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke Feb ye 16th 1704/5

Deare Jack

I receved yours and delevered the inclosed to your sister Jones, which I sopose she have before this time thankd you for, your sister with her husband went out of towne about a fortnight since, and we have heard from them that they are gott safe to theyr own house, which is called Langford, neare the bath in Somsettshere, and we desire to goe that rode home, and make them a visitt, in her new habitation, I hope we shall order our afaires soe as to goe hence soone after the riseing of the Parliament, in the meantime pray let me heare from you; how buissey you are, and how your master doe aprove of you indevors I hope he had the letter your father writt him some time since; to his sattisfacktion which would be a great comfort to me to know, as well as to heare of your health and prosperity, that am Your affecttionate mother M Clarke

All your acquaintance heare remember them kindly to you and are very much your frends, espeshally Mr Freke, your sister Ann and your brother Sam are the only ones that are now with me and remember them very kindly to you likewise; Your father and I both send you our blessing and desire you will give our hearty service to whome you thinke fitt and convenient.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Feb ye 17th 1704/5

Jepp I thanke God goes to his booke agen, but has not left of a cap yett he lookes thin and his cough trobles him a night still, I have had some troble in geting that little conveyance we have to inable me to goe to Langford, but I depend on nothing; I would not give you an account of my life if it was possoble or in my power because I beleve you to be soe much my frend at to wish it was better; when Mrs Burgess was last heare she desired me to send you the inclosed note but I had forgott it by the last post, for indeed my memory failes me very much which is a great loss to me that have soe much occation for it.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Feb ye 20th 1704/5

I receved yours by the last post by which I find your curiosity have led you to Langford, if you were one of our sex I should have guessed you had bin breeding, and had longed, but however I am glad your visitt was taken as you ment it, kindly, and that you found all well. If I had bin you I should have had an inclynation to have stayed all night and have gone threw the next day. I wish all may continue and end well to both theyr content as is the begining; I am sure I have found a vast many of difficultyes to goe threw in my state of matrymony from the begining to this very day, and dispaire of ever haveing it otherways now for severall resens; I pray God to give me patience and inable me allways to be usefull to my famaly as I have bin, for I must owne I have much a doe to bare up very often, haveing such a continuall opreshion on my speritts to thinke of the consiquences of things and noe care taken to prevent that little that is in our power which allmost breakes my heart that am, Your reall frend M Clarke

My blessing to my children and service to all my frends. I hope you burne all my letters; pray lett me know how you like Mrs Turner* and where they were in a great hurry att my Aunt Stracheys coming in, and what dinner they had, and what sort of figure my Aunt and the rest of her company made, and if my daughter mannaged well in her new post; I know you will thinke I aske more questions then you can answare but you must excuse me this is all the deversion I have which perhapes you will wonder to heare but it is true.

Pray lett me know alsoe how you like Mr Jones his new cotch, and where he likes his cotch-man, or his cotchman likes his place, and what the countrey sess of them thereabouts or about us, where they thinke they begin to high, or to low, or just as they should. I this afternoone ordered our cotch-man to ride one of our horses to Chelsey to see Jepp who just now tells me his cough is better.

* Mrs Turner remained 46 years. John Jones left her £200 provided she lived at Langford during his son's minority and made her executrix "in consideration of her time and faithful services to myself and my children."



Mrs Turner 1669 -1749

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Feb ye 22th 1704/5

I receved yours by the last post and doe thanke you for your timely joy of my new chariott, but doe beleve I shall not have it from the cotch maker this fortnight att soonnest, but the cotchmaker lends me a little one that 2 peaple can just squese into, too breake the horses and to use upon occation; I am glad you have told William since he expects soe much notiss, did we make noe agreement with him in wrighting as we use to doe with other peaple of that sort. I know not, but if we did not I cannott tell what to say to it, we must order the matter soe as that he may be gonn before the other comes, for it will not agree with my inclynations or grandure, to have 2 cotchmen under the same rooffe, but you will heare long enough before that time comes, to settle the matter, for we dont looke noe more as if we was coming yett, then we did att first, and which rode we shall take when we doe come, I have yett noe certainty off.

As to Mrs Anns shifts she would have them made with goares as they use to be, and sleves cutt as they use to be likewise, pray lett the cloth be credittable and serviceable fitt for Mrs Ann in every respectt; Eling knowes what I meane; I asked Mr Clarke about the seedes and he told me he never thought on them since but he would gett them if he could; but he moves slowly, he is like William, he can doe nothing under quarters warning, soe that you must emagen our goeing out of town is not like to be very hasty, indeede he wants one allways with him to doe every thinge for him that I cannott.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat March ye 1st 1704/5

I had not time to wright to you by the last post, but doe hope this will come time enough to desire you to open Jenneys box behind att the hinges and tell Eling I would have her put up all that doe belong to Jenney in it, and alsoe Mr Clarkes 6 new shirts and my 6 new shifts, or else we shall not have lining to bringe us downe, lett our stay bee ever soe short, and send it into Taunton with the saddles that the same messenger may carry them into Taunton and one porter bringe them from the ware house hither, but if the saddle be gone the box must be sent after, and the saddle shall stay att the ware house till the box be come to it. I writt about a weeke since to my daughter Jones, and forgott to send it soe writt another and finding it lye in the bottom of my pockett I inclose it heare that you may know some of the History of my life, tho it is impossable for you or any body else to guess att the whole of it and when you have red it burn it, for I shall never be able to looke back with comfort upon evills that are past, and my difficultyes are such as can never be overcome. Mounsr Duboy goes away Munday next, we have seene severall but I am afraid of them all as of a quartren Ague, the 2 last haveing bin 2 extreames; one beastly and meansperritted, the other nice and proud, and there is noe meanes of any thing between, I am unwilling to put Sam to Mr Lefavors for I thinke one brother att a place is enough, there is a good French bording scool at Hamsteed I am told, but what it is best for God knowes, Mr Clarke is afraid an English scoole will put him back and make him loose all his frends when I once mentioned putting him to Pales*, but if there is not a future to be found for us by which meanes I should be able to keep Sam and Jenney att home what if I did propose putting him to Ufcome where Cadwallader Jones is, pray informe your self what sort of scolars ther are, what theyr prises are, and what number they have, and where one could not sett up a bead in the masters one room where he might ly by himselfe under his eye, and lett me have your thoughts thearein, for I have noe body to advise with in this matter of moment, and Mr Clarke doss not love to be asked questions or trobled about anythinge, which makes my burden too heavey for me to bare, and will end my life in sorrow.

* St Pauls School

Mary Clarke to John Spreat March ye 6th 1704/5

Mr Duboy went from us yesterday and upon paying him what was due to him I told him that I had acording to his order pd Mr Leigh one ginney for his medicenes and paines, which I hope he would alow me, and if he thought fitt to send him anythinge more for his care he might doe what he pleased, at which he began to looke very pale and sed he had given Mr Leigh one ginny himselfe and Mr Leigh seemed to be very well sattisfied and therefore wondred he should take another of me; I told him I beleved Mr Leigh to be an honest man then to tell me he never had anything of him if he had, soe Mr Duboy alowed it me but told Sam and some other of the house that he beleved I had deduckted it for my own pockett, which was such a reflecttion as I can hardly bare, therefore I desire you will take the first opertunity to pay Mr Leigh this ginney and desire him to give you this receipt, receved by the hands of Mrs Mary Clarke by the order of Mr Duboy for my care jurneys and medicens used in his illness att Chipley, one ginney which was all I ever received from him or any ther persen on his account witness my hand this day of March 1704/5 and inclose this receipt to me by the

next post that I may vindicate myselfe and not pass for a cheete. I sopose he gesses by me as he would doe himselfe; and therefore and for severall other resens I am heartily glad he is gonn; though poor Sams time is very presiouse and I feare have not bin made the best of a good while, but I know not how to remidy this evell or any other.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat March 13th 1704/5

I receved yours by the last post, but not a word of Jenneys box when it will be in towne soe that I have not sent to the were house to inquire after anythinge yett. I find Mr Duboye has raised the old man in you and in deed he made me soe angrey that amonge all the Frenchmen I have seene I can like none of them yett; what I shall doe I know not, and expect a further account from you of the Ufcome afaire, though I have not had corage to say one word to Mr Clarke yett about it, and what to doe in this case and all the rest I cannott tell that am, Your reall frend M Clarke

Edward Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke **London March ye 20th 1704/5 Dear sonn.**

Pray doe not think that my soe long silence after haveing recd severall letters from you is through want of any affection or kindness towards you, but purely want of health and other accidents that have prevented me;

Yr great industry and good behavior in Mr Chitty and Mr St Quintins business (wch I have verie good account) are great obligations upon mee to doe all that a tender and most affectionate father can doe for you, and I rejoyce in ye welfare and prosperity as one of the greatest blessings I enjoy.

I have by this post writt to Mr Chitty to continue to supply you with all things necessary, and he will likewise by this post, or soon after, receive my part of the contract executed, whereby you are placed wth him for five yeares to commence from about the time you came first to him, but wee not knowing the certain day made it bear date the 13th of Aprill last, that being the day of ye month upon which yr mother and I were marryed and I hope it will prove a fortunate day to you, soe that one year of yr time is allready verie neare expired and the rest I hope you will pass through with cheerefullness and satisfaction, which, as it will bee the greatest advantage to yr selfe, soe it will be the greatest comfort to mee imaginable.

Yr mother sends you her blessing and designes you a present of a watch with ye first opportunity, yr brothers and sisters and all the rest of yr relations and friends desire to be kindly remembered to you wch with hearty prayers for yr health and happiness concludes this from Yr truly affectionate father Edw: Clarke

John (Jack) Clarke to Edward Clarke

I am extreamely sorry that almost every letter should confirm your indisposition. I pray to God it may soon have an end, and you perfectly restored to your former health, you may be assured dear Sr that I will do my utmost endeavour to give you all satisfaction and content imaginable whilst I am here wch I am sure will be much for my advantage. I am as yett but youngest prentiss so that most my business is copying of letters, and running about with errents. I return you hearty thanks for having again desired Mr Chitty to supply me with all things necessary, he has received yr indenture you sent him wch has sealed

and signed, whereby I see that I am placed with him for five years, and am very glad that I should light upon that fortunate day wherein you and my mother married wch hope may prove as fortunate to me. I thank you for your good wishes concerning ye same. Pray give my duty to my mother and my aunt thanks for ye present promised me - before I conclude I cannot ommitt to acquaint you that old Mr Furly has lately by an unfortunate fall broke one of his ribbs, but thanke God is on ye mending hand.

Pray deliver the inclosed to my sister and in your next be so kind as to give me a small description of ye place she is now in. I intreat you to send me over by some good friend (as opportunity presents) a watch, it being a thing wch I mightily want and would be of great use to me, I should not trouble you herewith were they not much cheaper and better with you then here and you know its better to have none then a bad one.

Mary Clarke to John (Jack) Clarke London March ye 27th 1705 Deare Jack,

By yours that mine came inclosed to your father for which I thanke you, I find your request to him to send you an Inglish watch by Mr Furleys sonn; and therefore I have made you a present of one by the same hand, the newest fashion, and best I could gett, and doe hope it will goe well, and then it will be worth your care and I doupt not but you will take care to improve every hower to your masters and your own advantage, and then I feare not but God allmighty will give you his blessing, which I hope your do not faile every day in the first place to aske of him, on your indevors, which must be allways to labour to discharge your duty, towards him, and your master, and thereby to gain his love and esteeme for you, and to become every day more and more usefull to him in his business which will be the greatest comfort and sattisfacktion to me emaginable hee gave you a very good carrectter in his letter to your father, which was very pleaseing to him and me to heare, therefore as you desire to ad to my future joy and support be sure to avoid all ill company or whatsoever you can anyways thinke or emagin may ever induce him to the contrary, and therein you will for ever oblidge me, by all ways and meanes to assure you that I am Your affecttionate mother Mary Clarke

Mary Clarke to John Spreat March ye 29th 1705

J Spreat

I received yours by the last post and thanke you for your concern for my health which I cannott expectt in my circomstances should be ever better established, as to our coming home I cannott tell when it will be for our owne afaires move very slowly, and are of a very melloncoly nature, and such as noe frend cares to advise us in, I pray God to direct us, and lay noe more on me then I am able to bare.

Pray in your next lett me know where you think it convenient to imploy Tom Welshman now our lady day is come or not, I would have you goe for the best and order the matter soe that I may not faile of haveing him wholy in my buisness when I come home; is William to goe to my sister, or has he gott him any other place, if hee has not I would not have you put him away till you have notiss of our coming home, unless he desires it, or you find any inconveniency yt I cannott foresee at this distance, that am Your reall frend M Clarke

Pray what is become of old Waisher is he dead or alive and where is his hopefull sonne Richard settled at last.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 3d 1705

I receved yours by the last post and am sorry for the loss of the farthings; I wish Toby may prove a good cotchman and then his master is in the right to make him soe, for tis a conveniency in the countrey to have them willing to sett theyr hand to anythinge; but I have experienced all things allmost, and I doe thinke while I am able to keep a cotch, I will indever to keepe one that is a carefull skillfull cotchman if he does nothinge else, for the consideration of ones necke or breaking any of ones limes is beyond any other conveniency whatsoever; I hope you have receved all mine, and I desire you will send me word in your next where there is a good hand wrighting and setting accounts taught at Haffcome scoole, and a perticular account of every thinge that is to be larnt there, and the howrs methods and rules of it, perhapp you may wonder att these inquieryes after the account I gave you in my last letter, but I have a secrett resen to my selfe, and therefore pray be as privat as you can and sattisfie my curiosity by the next post if you can, which is all I have time to wright att present being very dull and very deafe that am Your reall frend M Clarke

Mr Roles that maried Mrs Duke* had a periwigg sent him downe with his other weding things that cost 3 score and 10 pound.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 7th 1705

The Frenchman we had hired to come downe with us and was to pay him his wages from our Ladyday last has disapoynted us allredy; soe that we are to begin the world agen in that matter, and what we are to doe God knowes, for I beleve I have seene twenty at least before we agreed with this, and not won that was tollarable in his outward shew, (beside this) but all well recommended by theyr countreymen and full of promises, of which I have now hardly faith left to beleve won word; the next likely to this that wee have seene yett is one that never had ye small pox, which is an objection; and I am soe unhappy as to have a full aversion to put the 2 brothers to one scoole and I am loth to leave Sam att a strange scoole soe far off by resen of his unhappy distemper soe that I could find some way that Sam should not loose his time, or his French till Jepp is fitt to be removed from that scoole I should be willing to put him to that scoole tho I beleve it not soe good as it have bin by much; thus I tell you all my thoughts and grevances, there being no body else that will give my ye heareing. I desired to fetch Jepp this holladys but Mr Bulstrode prevented me by his kindness and broght him home the day before with his sonn soe that he is now att his house, which I was not very sorry for, having enough to take care off and more buisness then I can well goe threw, the thoughts and care or everything resting wholy upon me, I am sorry to heare.

Eling is complaining agen; you and she had need keepe up your hearts and sperritts, for some of us are allmost overwhelmed, that am Your reall frend M Clarke

The Ld Keeper is not yett out, but is in dayly expectattion, and severall others, as I am told.

^{*} Richard and Isabella's daughter.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 10th 1705

I thanke you for yours by the last post and have not time to add much att present, but that the Parliament being dissolved frankeing is out of faishion and for that resen all the papers I mentioned in my last, are not disposed off, and therefore I cannott helpe you to any more if you doe aprove of them, and as to Hetherton farme, Mr Clarke tells me he never heard anything of it (as he remembers at least) and that he has noe inclenation to by an estate that his father was falsly sworn out of. And I being a stranger to ye whole matter can lay none of the conveniencys you know off before him; that am incumbred with many things and am Your reall frend M C

I am told that poore Mrs Duke* of Aterton is now dying in earnest, for certaine, soe that she has had but a small injoyment of her daughters happy match. Pray what is become of your brother Thomas and Jone Bleuetts match att last, that we heare nothing of it all this while.

* Isabella Duke

Edward Clarke of Chipley in ye county of Sommersett Esq hereby acknowledge to have place and bound his son John Clarke to with Mathew Chitty of Amsterdam merchant, who likewise hereby accepteth ye sd young man into his service for the terme of five following years, wch shall commence from ye day of ye date hereof, during wch time the forenamed John Clarke shall be obliged to serve ye sd Mathew Chitty in his compting house and all thereon depending, and in whatever he may happen to do therein and in pursuance thereof to do perform and accomplish whatever shall and may be ordered and commanded him by ye sd Mathew Chitty or his partner, or by others on their behalf, and further he to behave and demean himself as a civill good and faithfull servant might and is obliged to do that ye sd John Clarke shall also be obliged to keep secrett all the business and concerns of ye forenamed Mathew Chitty, and what ever may occurr in his house and compting house or thereunto belonging and shall endeavour to promote his sd masters proffitt and advantage and to prevent his loss and dammage so much as possible on ve other part ye forenamed Mathew Chitty promiseth to teach and instruct his forenamed servant John Clarke the trade and business wch he does and also to provide him necessary meat drink lodging and washing of his linnen, for wch he shall have to receive and ye sd Edward Clarke the father hereby promiseth to pay him yearly at ye expiration of every year one hundred pounds sterling, and ye forenamed Edward Clarke hath bound and hereby bindeth and continueth himself security as principall for ye true and faithfull service of his forenamed son, and for all due accompts of whatsoever may be committed and intrusted to him, and he ought to accompt and answer for and in consequence thereof hereby promiseth and bindeth himself to make good and pay as his own due debt unto ye sd Mathew Chitty whatever he may by his said abovenamed servant John Clarke either unfaithfully dishonestly (wch God prevent) or by his not accompting for, be anyway defrauded or wronged of and that as soon as ye same shall be proved and made to appear to ve summe of one thousand pounds sterling without any manner of exception evation or other delay whatever, as also that his forenamed son John Clarke shall to well duely truely and faithfully leave his sd master to ye compleat expiration of ye full aforesd terme of five years, and the forenamed respective partys do hereby bind themselves their persons and estates reall and personall to ye performance hereof subjecting ye same to ye execution of all laws

and justice the whole in truth and uprightly in wittness whereof these are made two contracts of ye same import signed by both ye sd partys this thirteenth day of Aprill old stile anno domini ones thousand and seven hundred and four

Signed sealed and delivered (a double sixpenny stamp being on the paper) in ye presence of Mathew Chitty

Paul D'Aranda jun Ra Radcliffe

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 14th 1705

The writts for a new Parlaiment goe out hence Munday sennett next, and if we can bringe it to bare I hope we shall leave the towne one day that weeke, either towards Chipley or Langford, I know not which, but of this you shall know further as I doe, and in the meane time I desire you will take care that Mr Clarkes riding Horss is in order and the cotch horses be in rediness to meett us where wee shall derectt, we desire to hire 4 horses for the chariott and the cotchman to ride one of our geldings we have in towne, and Tom the other, and I beleve it must be the younge gelding that was never putt yett in the cotch and snip and Robin that must be brought that we may chuse which we will for the use of the cotch and Tom may ride the other for I fear neither Duke nor Captaine cannott goe a jorney in the cotch pray lett me know your thoughts hearein, for we must have both paire of harness brought for we shall use the harness of the mans of whome we hire the horsses off, till we meet ours. I feare we are but badly horsed and we have bin unluckey in those we bought here; I pray God to derect us how to steer our corse and inable me to goe threw what I have to that am your reall frend M Clarke

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 17th 1705

I have nothing that is new to add from hence but that we have att last resould to goe from this place some day the next weeke soe as to be att Langford before Sunday we desine to hire horses from hence to Langford, soe that our horses need not come further then Langford to meett us; your brother Thomas was heare yesterday but I did not see him, being gone with Jepp to Chelsey, we have not gott a Frenchman yett and unless we can have one that I have seene, I thinke we shall take none but try some other way; and I trust and hope God will provide for us in all our extremityes, for the best att last, in the meane time I pray God give me patience under all my afflektions, that am, Your reall frend M Clarke

Tell Eling I would have 10 bushells of malt made into too Hogheads of beare to be in a redyness against we come from Langford

I cannott troble Mr Clarke with discorse of purchesses att present, nor anythinge else.

Mary Clarke to John Spreat Aprill ye 19th 1705

J Spreat

I thanke you for yours by the last post and just as you thought soe it was, for I am very buisey in packing, in order to goe out of towne next Wensday for Langford, having hired 4 horses to goe with us to that place where I hope we shall meett you with Mr Clarkes saddle horse; for him to ride home when and att what time may be thought most agreable to our freinds att Taunton, to whom

and elsewhere pray give my service and my blessing to my children that am Your reall frend M Clarke

We shall be Satterday next att Langford if we have noe accident that being the 28 instant

But before they left for Langford the first of two tragedies occurred. In the entry for 27 April 1705 in his parliamentary diary, Luttrell noted: "Sunday last Mr C, a young gentleman aged 24, son to Mr Clark Member for Taunton, upon some discontent, drowned himself in the Thames". Ward must have been finally overwhelmed by his depression; perhaps Edward and Mary consoled themselves that he could never have been happy in this life. They had no such consolation when disaster struck their new heir.

<u>Paul d'Aranda Jun* to Edward Clarke</u> **22 June 1705 Dear Sir.**

When I lately advised you of your son's indisposition I had not ye least thoughts of being so soon obliged to write you about his death. He had at ye beginning no more than an ague every other day and no manner of danger was seen either by ye Dr or anyone else till the last day or two when it changd into a fever and he had fainting fitts which so weaknd him that it was resolved another Doctor should be fetchd who then have no hopes of him. I can assure you he had as much attendance as it had been at yr house. I sat up with him ye greatest part of ye last night of his illness when he desired me that he might be buried in England.

*Paul D'Aranda 1652 - 1712 grandson of Rev Elie D'Aranda, the minister of the French church in Southampton, and son of Paul D'Aranda 1625 -1669, merchant.

Paul d'Aranda to Furly? 22 June 1705

I am extreamly grievd at Mr Clarke's death whom I helped as much as I could in his sickness and indeed the last three days he never was at ease unless I were with him and the last day when no one could get an answer from him, he yet would speak to me. I could not perswade the physicians to give him the quina, tho they said they did design to do it but would stay to see if the ague would go off without it.

Chitty St Quentin to Mr John Churchill

The corps is to be transported to London on board ye London Exchange Capt Hans Steen; he is embalmed.

List of Jack's effects in Holland

3 coats

3 wast coats

3 pr breaches

2 under wastcoat

1 nightgown

1 cloak

2 hatts

1 silver watch

2 gold rings

1 pr scales

18 shirts

11 handkerchiefs

12 neckcloths

3 pr sleaves

8pr socks

1 night cap

2 pr worsted stockings

sword and cane

a bundle of letters

1 bundle school books

pocket book

trunk

desk

money - \$ 3410

22 books -

Bible

Prodigies of mercy and judgment

Dutch psalmbook

Pilgrims progress

Le Testament d'Abiguel Gerbranz

L'echole de la iete

Tragedische historien

French psalmbook

Remarques sur les provinces unis

Moral maxims

Practical Christianity

Witty companions

Remarkable sayings of Eastern nations

Publius Terentius

Histoire de la Bible

Liturgie of l'eglise anglicain

Latin testament

Christian sacrifice

Whole duty of man

Fortune in ye witt

French/Dutch dictionary

English /Dutch dictionary

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Mary Clarke Langford August ye 17th 1705 Honrd mother.

I writt to you yesterday, but had scarce time to assure you how well pleased I am to hear yt you are pretty well at London. I present you my wishes yt you may continue and be as speedy in your visit here, as possible.

Madam, I must intreat ye favour of you, if it is not too much trouble, to buy for me at Mr Bull's, halfe a pound of ye best green Tea, and as much of his best Imperial Tea, and please to bring it, when you come to Langford, where you will be extreme welcom both to my spouse and selfe, I am Honrd Madam, Yr most affectionate and dutyfull daughter E Jones

Our duty waites on you, and our love to my brothers and sister

John Jones to John Spreat Langford October 15th 1705

Mr Spreat

I reced both yours, and had thank'd you for them ere this but have been for this week past indisposed; I have written this day to my Uncle Jones for ye addition of a couple of dogs which if he pleases to fav me with, I entreat you to send them to me by some poor fellow or other that is willing to get ten shillings in such a way, pray send the person who is coming with a line to my Uncle and let him come away with those you have as soon as may be if he should not succeed there I have gotten two couple here since you sent hence, so two couple more will make a ? of ye couple. I hear my father is gone for London, my best respects wayte of all that are left behind is all from Sir Your reall freind and humble servant Jo Jones

Edward Clarke to Mary Clarke London November ye 22nd 1705 My deare,

The continuance of yr illnesse is the greatest affliction and greife to me that ever I did know in all my life, but I still hope, by the blessing of God, on the meanes used, you will be restored againe to yr former health, to my comfort and support, which I most earnestly and heartily pray for; I have layd out all manner of wayes to gett a conveyance to you, but can hitherto meete with none but by the Taunton coach ye next weeke, wch I intend by Gods help to imbrace, and to come to you, in the meane time I begg there may be nothing omitted that can bee done for yr preservation on which the comfort of my life soe much depends; I am soe much concern'd that I cannot enlarge on this subject and therefore conclude with my most sincere and hearty prayers for you who am yr truly affectionate and faithfull husband Edw Clarke

My true love to you and my children

Edward Clarke to Mary Clarke London November ye 24th 1705 My deare,

Had not John Spreates letter by ye last post brought mee the comfortable news of yr being better, and that you are willing to dispence with my comeing down to you at this time, I had most certainly been with you the next weeke, lett the inconvenience or trouble of the journey been never soe greate I most earnestly desire you would have Doctor Musgrave again to you, if that payn in yr side continues, and I begg there may bee noe charge or expense saved that my any wayes tend to yr recovery, and the being perfectly restored to yr former health, without wch tis impossible for me to enjoy anything in this life; may the blessing of God attend everything that is done for you, and may yr health bee speedily restored is the earnest and hearty prayer of yr truly affectionate and faithfull husband Edw Clarke

My true love to you and my children

I have a great payn in my hand and wrist and can hardly write this

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Edward Clarke Langford Christmas Day 1705 Honrd father,

I am extremely sorry for your indisposition and my grief is so great, for ye dangerous circumstances of my mothers illness; yt I am not able to speak comfort, either to you or myselfe. this therefore only waites on you with an

assurance I daily supplicate Almighty God, for the restoration of both your health; and your being long preserved amongst us; for certainly, we who have lived so long under ye happy influence of two such good parents, must find ye loss of either of them insupportable.

I present you my sincerest wishes, yt ye means used in my mothers behalfe may at last be successfull; and yt ye begining of ye Year may be happy to you, in ye increase of her health, so yt you may be blessed with each other yet a long long time. As none would have a deeper sence of my mothers loss, so none can be more sincere in wishing her recovery, and both yr healths and happyness together; which news yt ye next post may bring me, is ye earnest prayer of Honrd father, yr tenderly affectionate and ever dutyfyll daughter, E Jones

My spouse is extremely sorry for yr illness, and for ye cause of ye present affliction you lie under, but hopes it will be soon removed in ye approach of my mothers health. Wee both send yrselfe and her, our humble duty and best wishes, and our true love to my sister and brother.

My sister Mary also sends her humble duty to both, and is under much affliction for the ill news we have of late heard from Chipley.

James Jenkinson to John Spreat Exon Decbris 15 1705 Sir

According to my promise and bounden duty which I owe to the good family of Chipley, and shall at all times readily acknowledge, I have particularly discoursed Dr Musgrave in relation to Madam Clarkes present illnesse, and doe know that the Dr hath written to Madam Anne by this post and hath ordere a julap* and electuarie which you will likewise receive and directions for the use of it. By the Drs approbation I send you a plaster* of which you are to melt so much as may serve to spread a piece of leather as large as that on which the --- used to be layd, and put the same to the side affected, there to remaine as long as it will sticke fast, and then to be renewd and layd on againe; I heartily pray God that it may have the desired effects for the reliefe of the good Lady, for whose reliefe and witness of my services shall never be wanting, if they may be acceptable to the family.

This paper, nor time, will not permit me to give you particular instances of cases paralel to what we have now in hand; but to let you know that I still doe believe the disease to be within, and most probably in the liver, I will only give you a short transcript from Authority, viz:

hepatis scirrhus tactu, deprehenditur ---

I have not time to enlarge, only desire you to give my humble service to Mr Lee, and favour me with an acct of the good Ladies condition by the returne of this post.

James Jenkinson to John Spreat Exon Decbris 19 1705 Sir

I thanke you for the favour of yrs by this dayes post and should be very glad to have a more comfortable acct of yr good Ladies condition, either from you, or

^{*}Julap - diuretic and anti-emetic mixture

^{*}Plaster - powder mixed with an oily substance to a consistency that remains firm but pliable in the cold without sticking to the fingers and which will adhere to the skin to which it is applied and to the linen cloth on which it is spread.

Mr Leigh, to whom I must beg you to deliver this inclosed letter, which I choose to send in this manner for yr perusal.

I must beg you to present my most humble services to the good Lady etc assuring them that if my services may be acceptable, they shall allwayes be ready to obey their commands, still remaining, deare sir, Yr very humble servant James Jenkinson

The Dr comands me to give his service to Madam Anne, to Mr Sam: Mr Corse and myselfe, with thankes for yr letter and information after his haveing perused yr letter and Mr Leighs to me and this answer to both.

James Jenkinson to John Spreat Exon Decembris 22 1705

I have communicated yrs by this poste unto Dr Musgrave who gives his humble service to Mr Clarke and all the family, and hath in lieu of a clyster recomended an electuarie which you will receive with this, and directions from Mr Sampson how the good Lady is to take it.

You may give about one tenth parte of what is in the pot at night on the pointe of a knife (or dissolved in a littel slender gruel) and if it doth not move her by 9 of ye clocke next morning, you may give the like quantity, and once in four dayes repete the same, if it is thought necessarie.

I promise my selfe a letter from Mr Leigh by next post, and if there is I may have an acct of the effects of this electuraire, and whether Madam Clarke wants any supply of her cordial and I shall be carefull in sending it according to the Drs directions, and doe every thing else wherein I may be serviceable to the good family, and this I beg you to assure them, from Mr Leighs and Deare Sir, yr real servant James Jenkinson

James Jenkinson to John Spreat Exon Decbris 26 1705 Sir

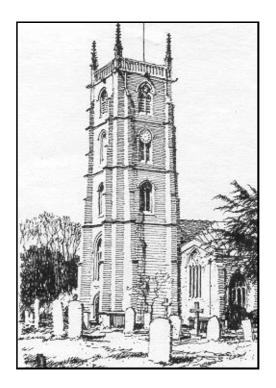
Yrs of the 25 brings so dismal an acct of yr good ladies condition, as makes both the Dr and me doubt that this, which is to goe with the cordial, will finde you all in teares for Madam Clarkes being deliverd out of her paines into a happy eternity for which I pray God Allmighty to preserve us all! The vomitings are an ill signe, and those ulcerations of the mouth etc are generally the fore-runners of an approaching death, and I am sure the Dr and I should be very glad if any thing could be done to avert this impending stroke, but as things are, nothing now remaines but our prayers.

The Dr doth not thinke it necessarie to make any alteration in the cordial, but desires that it may be given as often as you see cause, and that you'll present his humble service to Mr Clarke and all the good family at Chipley, wishing them health and comfort and if the like be acceptable from me, I shall thankefully acknowledge my selfe, Deare Sir, yr real friend and servant, James Jenkinson

Samuel Sampson to John Spreat Exon Decber 26 1705 Mr Spreatt

You have another cordiall now sent, wch I much fear comes too late to doe the Lady any good service, the case drawing soe near a completion; I am, Sr, Yr most humble servant Sam: Sampson

On 10 January 1705/06 Mary Clarke died and according to her wishes and the promise she had from John Spreat, was buried at Chew Magna, near her parent's grave. She and Edward had been married nearly thirty -one years.



Church of St Andrew, Chew Magna

Here lyeth the body of Mary the wife of Edward Clarke of Chipley in the county of Somerset by whom he had numerous issue. She was the sole daughter and heiress of Samuel Jepp Esq--she died at Chipley upon 10 January 1705 and was here interred upon the 8 day of February following and at her own request buryed in a lead coffin to the end her bones might not be disturbed.

Conditur hoc Tumulo sua milliter offa Quiescant Semper & in summo mens Aurea vivat Olympo



EDWARD'S LAST YEARS

January 1705/06 - October 1710

Jepp wants to leave school - Edward is too ill to attend Parliament - Betty's children - one last Parliamentary Bill - Edward begins to settle his affairs -

The family soldiered on after Mary's death, supported by Eleanor Pike and John Spreat, but Edward's health never recovered; that his indecisiveness and lethargy was caused by chronic depression was not recognised by his friends, and he struggled on as an M.P., still dividing his life between London and Chipley.

Jepp Clarke to John Spreat London March the 23 1705/6 Mr Spreat

I received yours the 20th of March by Mrs Ritherston, in which you acquainted me my father's health and the rest of the families; Mr Bulstrode as done me the kindness to send for me at his house these Easter hollidays. My sister Jenney as had the Miseals, but I thank God now is very well, I have had a very great cold, but now it is something better (blessed be God); Mrs Ritherston brought me a mourning ring which I shall be very carefull of in the wearing. Pray give mine and my sister's hearty duty to my father and likewise the same to my aunt and give her hearty thanks for the token she sent me by Mrs Ritherston, my love and her's to my brothers and sisters, together with my brother Jones and sister Jones when you have an opportunity to see them, my service to my cousin Venner and to Mrs Ellen, this being all at present from your loveing friend Jepp Clarke

Direct it me at Mr Bulstrodes House in Hatton Garden, eleven doors above the Globe Tavern

Jepp Clarke to John Spreat Chelsea June the 20 1706 Mr Spreat

I write you these few lines, to acquaint you that I am now very well (blessed be God) but have been very bad, of a most troublesome disease, which continues in cure, almost five weaks, I sopose you have had an account of what it was; my Master and Mrs as been both very crosse to me here of late, and whished I was to go away from their school; Mr Bulstrode has sent a letter of mine in one of his to my father, which gives a further account about this matter, therefore I desire you will acquaint my father with this, and desire him to take me away as soon as possible, not to another school, but at home with my brother. I am now also in want of a new sute of clothes; my sister Jenney is very well, (blessed be God) and tels me she as writ in the countrey, but as had no answer, which delays her from writing till she has had an answer; I desire you will send me an answer as soon as possible and tell me, what my father designs to doe in this case.

Jepp Clarke to John Spreat Chelsea July the 6 1706

I desire you will get my fathers leave to take me away as soon as possible for now I am pretty big, and think it hard to be kept up in a school, from morning till night, amongst a passle of little boys; Mr Frick has been to see mee and told mee he had orders from my father, to lett me have a new sute of clothes, for which I desire you'l give him hearty thanks. If my father is pleased to take me away I desire to go not to another school but at home

Jepp Clarke to John Spreat Chelsey July the 18 1706

Mr Spreat

I received your last dated the 26 of June by Mr Bulstrode the 15 of this month, by which you acquainted me that my father had writ to Mr Bulstrode concerning what I desir'd in some of my other letters, and that he intended to send you up to town, to fetch me away, sometime in this month, or the beginning of August, therefore I desire if you are at Chipley and receive this letter, to give me an account, about what time you shall be able to come, because then I shall get my self in readiness.

Jane (Jenney) Clarke to John Spreat

I made bold to troble you with to or three lins as you desird me I hope my brother and you gott safe into the countrey I hope my sister received the letter I sint her pray give my dutty to my father and my love to all my brothers and sisters pray give my love to Mrs Eling and I thank her for my token and pray give my service to all the rest of the family this is all att present Jane Clarke

Jane (Jenney) Clarke to Eleanor Pike

Dear Mrs Ellin

I receved your very kinde and obliging letter and return you manney thanks for itt; pray lett Mr Spreat know that I was sorrey his cold incraced so much a pon him but I hope itt mendes a pace, I was verey glad you manchind danceing in yours but shoud be much better pleased if my father would puerpose itt for my part I cannot venter to ask; pray my dutty to my aunt and service to Mr Spreat and ware ells itt is due and except of the same your self from Dear Mrs Ellin Your reall frend Jane Clarke

My broughters and sister send thar service to you and Mr Spreat

Pray burn this as soone as you have read it for I am ashamed aney boulday should see itt.

The boys had a new French Protestant tutor, Pierre Coste,* who from October 1697 had lived at Oates as Locke's private secretary, and been present at his deathbed. Coste had been the first person to translate Locke's works into French, thus establishing his world-wide fame, but much to the surprise of his friends, Locke had not left him a legacy, so Coste had had to seek another post. But Chipley, without the intellectual companionship that there had been at Oates, seemed in the depths of nowhere. With no chance to visit London to chat with other emigres at the Rainbow Coffee House in St Martins Lane, and really too highly educated to gain much pleasure from teaching children, Coste must have made a depressing tutor.

*He had fled from France after the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, going first to Geneva and then to Leyden. He met Locke in Benjamin Furley's house.

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Edward Clarke Langford Dec the 6th 1706 Honrd father,

Mr Jones and myselfe present you with our humblest duty and our best thankes for the very fine venison wch came safe and good by ye bearer. We rejoyce to hear that you are in pretty good health and that you have almost overcome your late indisposition. I sincerely wish you all the prosperity and satisfaction this world can afford, and that the ensueing year may begin and end to your ease and content is the prayers and desires of Honrd father Your most dutyfull and obedient daughter Eliz Jones

Edward does not seem to have attended the next session of Parliament for on 5 December John Freke as well as Henry Liddell and Sir Joseph Jekyll had written to him that he was urgently needed in London, and there was a possibility he would be taken into custody for absence without leave.

Sir Walter Yonge to Edward Clarke London Dec 24h 1706 Dear Sr

I have been unwilling hither to to trouble you with any letter because I had nothing particularly to impart to you and I understood you have been for some time diseased by a troublesome boyle (for which I was very sensibly concerned) but that I hope is before this time perfectly removed and since our House has come to a resolution to have a strict call of ye House upon the 14th of January, in order to procure a full attendance of the Members, I should think my selfe wanting in my friendship to you if I did not give you early notice of it, and in my duty to my country, if I did not earnestly desire you to give us your company at that time, and your assistance in the remaining business of the session. We have hitherto indeed gone on very smoothly, but twas in a well trodden path, but no body knows what difficulties may appear in the raising of the rest of the supplies, and settling the Union with Scotland, which is perhaps of as great moment to the Nation, and as I doubt not but other Gentn will be very zealous to be present at these transactions, so I make no doubt but you will prepare to make one amongst us as soon as holydays are over, and therefore I need not ad that your friends of all ranks are daily wishing for your company, and depend upon your coming up at the call of ye House. That this may find you in good state of health that you may have a happy Christmass and a good journy to Town is ye sincere wish of Dear Sr, Yr affectionate Friend and humble servant Walter Yonge

Be pleased to give my humble service to my god daughter and the rest of your fireside.

Copy of my masters letter to Sir Walter Yonge when in danger of being sent for in custody

If extremity of weaknesse and excess of grief and trouble may be thought a reasonable excuse for not answering yr very kind letter sooner, lett that load of both under which I labour plead mine, and I implore the further favor of yr interest with our friends in the House to gett my attendance there excused at this time, since for over two months past I have been and still am confined to my chamber and mostly to my bed, but as soon as it shall please God to enable mee shall more willingly perform my duty in ye service of ye house and in the meane time the kindness of yr composition for me will be ye highest obligation upon Dear Sir

If I should be soe unfortunate as not to obtain the excuse of ye House I desire you'l compound with ye Sergt and I'll make good ye composition.

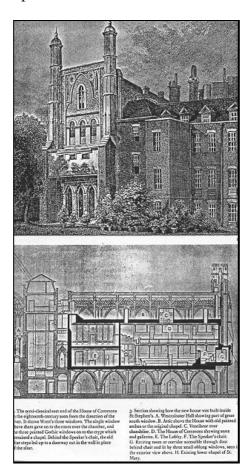
Edward was still trying to help his constituency however.

My Lord

The great weakness which at present I have the misfortune to labour under having rendred me unable to attend yr Ldshpp at this time, this presumes to trouble yr Ldshpp with the request of severall of the principal inhabitants of the Town of Taunton in this county, that since in the charter for that Corporation the Crown has reserved a power of granting a commission to other gentlemen of the county to act as Justices of the Peace within that Corporation, yr Ldshpp will be pleased to take this matter into yr Ldshpp considerations to favour them therein, and if yr Ldshpp shall think fitt to grant such a commission, I cannot see how ye same will prejudice the interest of, My Lord,

Yr Ldshpps most obedient humble servant

Sir Christopher Wren had been altering the House of Commons, building a new house inside St Stephens.



Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Edward Clarke Bristol March ve 10th 1706/7

We are mightily concerned to hear that you have had such ill health this whole winter but I hope to hear by this messenger yt with the spring your disorders cease, and yt you will have reason to hope for perfect health in a very short time. I wish you would please to try what a change of aire would doe and afford us your company at Langford, where I hope wee shall shortly bee.

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Edward Clarke Langford June ye 8th 1707 Honrd father

I am extremely concern'd to hear that you still continue so much indisposed; and it proceeds only from the fear I have of troubling you that I do not more frequently send you my duty and best wishes in letters addressed to your selfe. But this waits on you with my humblest thankes for your most kind present, wch coming from so good a father, and once belonging to so tender a mother renders it most acceptable to me, and whilst I live I will preserve it with such care and regard, as is due to such good things, and especially sent by so excellent a friend. Wee entreat (if the journey is not too great for you) to see you here this summer, hoping change of aire might do you good, but if you dare not try to give us the satisfaction of your company before yet I humbly beg you will not deny me one or both of my sisters against my lying in which time now draws on, I looking some time ye latter end of the next month and soe if you are pleased to grant mee it will be an unspeakable satisfaction to, Hon rd father Your most tenderly affectionate and ever dutyfull daughter E Jones

Mr Jones I bless God is pretty well, he sends you his humble duty and many thankes for your great favours to him and he wishes you a speedy return to health and yt it may be lasting.

John Freake to Edward Clarke 14 June 1707

Would you rouse yourself and endeavour to apply yourself to your business you would soon be able to do so.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to Edward Clarke Bristol August ye 18th 1707 Honrd father.

These waits on you to bring you ye agreeable news of my dear sisters happy deleverry; she called us this morning about 2, and after a world of sharp pain, by 10 of ye clock, she brought us a very fine son; I bless God that both she and ye child are as well as could be expected; I beg leive therefore Sir to wish you all maner of joy from so hopefull a grandson.

The father and mother of ye dear bab joyne wit me in beging yr acceptance of our most humble dutys and best wishes for yr health, I hope in God my next letter will confirm to you my sisters saifty, we haveing at present no rome to doubt it; in ye mean time and ever I remain, Honrd father, your most dutyfull daughter Anne Clarke

Betty's baby was christened John.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to Edward Clarke Bristoll Septembr ye 2nd 1707 Honrd father,

I was very much pleased to find by a letter from Chipley, by ye last post, that you had received so much benifitt from what Dockter Parsons prescribed you, for I cannot express ye concern I was under when I heard of this addision to your ill state of health, but I now hope by ye blessing of God that what you have taken for this illness will be serviceable to you on all accounts which that it may God grant.

My sister has ever since my last letter to you continued in ye same dispiritted state and has had ye addision of an intermiting fever, which is I bless God by ye medcens used, prety well abated, but she now lays under ye misfortune of a very

sore mouth and she slepes very little, ye last night was ye best she has had for some time, but not without ye help of a quieting draught, ye dockters assure us they can see no danger and she her selfe has this morning a better opinion of her case then all our perswasions could hither to prevail with her to have so that I hope shortely to be able to give you a better account, ye child continues very well and we all beg yr acceptance of our humblest dutys and best wishes for yr perficte recovery, which concludes this from Honrd father, your most dutyfull daughter Anne Clarke

Elizabeth (Betty) Jones to Edward Clarke **Bristol Sep ye 29th 1707 Honrd father**

After a most sharp illness wch seized me in my lieing in, I am now I bless God extreamly on the mending hand, and hope for a speedy recovery; Mr Jones as well as myselfe entreat your acceptance of our humblest duty, and thankes for ye honour of your owning our Little Boy for yr godson; I thanke God he is a very thriving Child, and likely to do well, and I hope will live to pay you his duty and to thanke you himselfe for all your prayers and good wishes. I am very glad to hear by my sister (whose company has been very acceptable to me) yt you are so well gott over your late indisposition, I hope daily to hear of the increase of your strength and shall ever remaine Honrd Father yr very dutyfull and affectionate daughter E Jones

Pierre Coste to 3rd Earl of Shaftesbury 22 December 1707 (in French)

Mr Clarke's eldest son was dangerously ill before your letter arrived and he is still in poor health. I have never seen a man so gravely affected by such a trifle. His illness which seems so trivial has finallly been diagnosed as recurring asthma. The symptom was an intermittent fever caused only by a great lowering of spirits. The doctor understood from this that he only had to take quinine to get rid of the recurring asthma and indeed, the quinine has been so effective that the asthma has not returned. Mr Clarke's son remains, however, very weak. He has no appetite and couldn't walk unsupported. I have been obliged to be most attentive towards him.

Another reason which has prevented me from writing to you sooner is the sad news from London that Mr Freke having exercised every effort to persuade Mr C to have his sons sent to London was unsuccessful in his efforts. Here I am therefore deprived for some time of the benefit which you could procure for me. The hope of enjoying this benefit had greatly pleased me but this hope has been denied me. This annoying piece of news has put me in a bad humour and has prevented me from looking at Homer and at the "Livret" which you wanted me to appraise. It is only in a clear moment that I have put pen to paper as you now see and I fear that it brings the signs of a bored spirit.

Pierre Coste to Esther Masham 24 December 1707

You can say nothing kinder than to encourage me in putting up with the boredom of the most appalling solitude that ever existed. This is really an exile which is going to last some years. The two young ladies have managed to go to London with their father thus leaving me all alone and what is even more cruel, I know they did all they could to keep me here with their brothers; they will do anything to keep me "nailed" to Chipley. This has so annoyed me that even Horace, Moliere etc can't always dispel my sadness.

In the middle of what Shaftesbury described as "almost five years confinement in the Desarts of Chipley", Coste did think about undertaking a journal of English books and Anthony Collins, a protege of Lockes, undertook to send him new works, from the Huguenot booksellers Caillone, who stocked books from Amsterdam, but the project failed because so many parcels came and went that a conspiracy was suspected and parcels were often intercepted. His mood was not improved two months later.

Pierre Coste to Esther Masham 3 February 1707/8

Your company which I have lost can hardly soften the boredom of my solitude, but as you say, what can be done with people who have no kindness. The young ladies were quite happy to deny me and their brothers the excitement which they have procured for themselves. They succeeded in doing everything to deprive us of the advantage. I had a presentiment of their plotting. I took the first steps to warn Mr Freke of the plotting by writing to him but they managed to get the upper hand of him who, convinced of the justice of my request, did everything to put my case. But let us say no more about these people.

Anne (Nanny)Clarke to John Spreat 19 February 1707/8

I can tell you now they have done in ye committee with ye Taunton Bill but my father has not been able to make ye reports as yett, and he is in fear that it will be torn to peaces in ye House.

Local affairs had stirred Edward into one more bout of Parliamentary business. On 12 December 1707 he was appointed to the drafting committee of another River Tone navigation bill, which he subsequently guided through all its stages in the House, and despite violent opposition he managed to carry it up to the Lords on 25 February 1708.



The House of Commons in 1708



London from Greenwich showing the newly completed St Pauls Cathedral

Anne (Nanny) kept up a regular correspondence with John Spreat when the children were in London with their father. As her mother had, she told him about their health - in February 1707/8 for example, Jepp was ill with ague, suffering fainting fits and vomiting. She had trouble finding a maid in London and "my father says to it, as to everything else, he knows not what to do." She also kept him up to date with important news: on 23 March she wrote "we have not heard one word of ye Pretender" and two days later that people expected the French fleet North of Scotland.

Mary (Molly) Clarke to John Spreat

Mr Spreat

However great your avertion for ye tirewoman, and pictur drawer may be, I belive you would not be sorry to make one of ye companey att ye play where we are all to be this evening, it is ye commady of Sr Foplin Flutter or ye fooll in fashon, my father hass not yett laft off his old garments but is pretty well and remembers very kindly to you and to Mrs Ellin pray give my service as usuall and belive me Mr Spreat your real friend M Clarke

Mary (Molly) Clarke to John Spreat London March ye 1 1707/8 Mr Spreat

I one it is a long time since I received yours from Bristoll with ye fine discription you therein gave me of my little nephue; I am sure it deserved my earliest thanks, but you are so well acquainted how little I love writing and how dull I am at it that you need not wonder at my silents and I hope you will not expect any appoliges for it from one whom you know is so ill able to make them. I am exstreamly glad to hear by your frequent letters from Chipley that you are all in a pretty good state of health there, we are all here just as you left us, as for news my sister rights to you so constantly that I cant pretend to tell you any as you dont know allrady therefore shall ade nothing more att present that am Your real freind MC

But another sorrow had to be endured when on 9 June 1708 little John Jones was buried at Burrington, near Langford Court. Betty was pregnant at the time and in November 1708 Anne was again staying with her when Betty gave birth to Edward Jones on 15 November.

Eleanor Pike to John Spreat Chipley November ye 17th 1708

Dear Mas Spreat

I am highley oblidged to you for yr kinde letter wherein I am heartily glad to hear that my Master held his journey so well and yt you all gott safe to town and I assure you I shall not be wanting to pray for a continuance of his and all yr healths and preservation.

I have wrote to you every post since you went which I hope by this time you have receivd wherein I have endeavoured to give you a perticular acount of what has happen'd during yr absence. Wee are all very well and do all joyn in the presentmt of our humble dutys and services to our Master and all the family with him. Master Venner is very well and gives his service to all the family and so dos the old lady.

After complaining again in August to Esther Masham that Molly and Jenny had started to talk of the pleasure of a journey to London, making it clear to the boys that they would not be among the party, Coste did manage to get to London in November.

Pierre Coste to Earl of Shaftesbury November 1708

I am almost as confined in London as I was in Chipley. Mr Clarke hardly ever leaves the house. Burdened by the weight of his idleness he can only think of scolding me. If I come a little late to please him he gets annoyed simply because he has had nothing else to do during this time. Its this which prevents me from frequenting cafes and boutiques of English bookshops where I could find out what is said about the book. I shall have a little more freedom when the days are a bit longer. I have never understood so well that "only he who has the freedom to find his own pleasure and only he who is in charge of his own leisure time is truly happy".

Eleanor Pike to John Spreat Chipley November 27th 1708

Dear Master Spreat

I am glad my letters came safe to yr hands, as did yr kind letter to me, but am sorry to hear my Master is still affected with the cold and that dear Master Samuell has met with the same ill fate, but knowing his patience and good temper to bear any thing of that kind, I hope to hear better of my Master and him in some short time, nevertheless its some sattisfaction to me that rest of the family are well, as are they of Gunham and Fitzhead whose service waites on my Master and all the good family, we at Chipley are all very well and do all joyn with me in presenting our humble duty and service to my Master and all with him, greetings to Mr Coste and my real respects to yr self, who am yr assured friend and humble servant Ellinor Pike

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to John Spreat Bristol 8 December 1708

My godson's being called Edward Satterday in ye afternoon I want a little night gound for him, I would not have it a dear one but something that looks gay and pretty, you will find them ready made in the Exchange.

In the New Year Anne and Jepp and Molly were all in Bristol and "little master" joined them in sending their kind respects to John Spreat. Samuel was in

London with his father and on 10 January went to see a play by Dryden called "the Indian Emperor and the conquest of Mexico". Later that month he went to the theatre to see Clinch, the sensation of the time with vocal novelties - an organ with three voices, the double curtell, the flute and the bells with the mouth, the huntsman, the hounds and the packs of dogs.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to John Spreat 15 January 1708/9

My brother Jones bids me tell you that ye woodcocks were so nicely shot, that he allmost thinks you cached them by putting salt on there tales.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to John Spreat 19 March 1708/9

Last night we had ye sad account of ye death of my dear godson, I pray God to comfort his dear parents for me thinks it is a hard stroke on me and what is it to them. I grieve with you at my fathers uneasines for I begin to despair of its ever being better.

Baby Edward had died on 14 March and been buried on 17 March.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to John Spreat

My father has not been out of doors this fortnight notwithstanding he is as well as usual and is dayly importuned in ye behalf of one body or other. My brother and sister Jones were to go from Langford yesterday, they'r well but extremely mellencoly.

Anne (Nanny) Clarke to John Spreat London 31 March 1709

I sorry for my Aunts being inclined to jaundice, I think her son does not act a kind part in ye least, and tis reall barbourus to tease her when she is ill.

Anne (Nanny)Clarke to John Spreat 21 April 1709

The Duke of Mollboura is hourly expected to give the Queen an account of the peace. My father will not say when we can go to the country.

Jane (Jenny) Clarke to John Spreat 27 April 1709

Yesterday we went to a tragedy called King Lear.*

* In April 1709 the "True and ancient history of King Lear and his 3 daughters" was given at Drury Lane with Betterton as Lear and Mrs Bradshaw as Cordelia; it began between 5 - 6 p.m., with an audience of 400 people plus 260 in gallery.

By the end of 1709 Edward's health had so obviously failed that he asked John Freke and John Spreat to begin to settle his affairs.

September 14 1709

The gold, silver etc left locked up by my Mrs and now examined, sorted, computed and put up in bags and purses etc by Mr Freke with my Mr's direction viz:

		£ S	a
1 bag			
318 guineas	341	17 00	
four pistoles		003 08	00
2 bag			
mill'd silver money		100 00	00

3 bag			
mill'd silver money 043 06 00 4 bag			
hammer'd silver monev 026-11-06			
hammer'd silver money 026 11 06 5 bag			
duttaroons and other silver			
foreigne coyne and hammer'd money			
in a little bag and purse			
in ye same bag some pieces of small silver money and other			
broken silver valued at 003 00 00			
Two setts of small silver buttons wt 80z, 1/2 at abt 4s 6d 002 00 00			
wi 80z 1/2 di abi 4s 6a			
Broad gold			
6 little red silk purse 32 Carolus's at £1 3s 6d 037 12 00			
22 Jacobus's at £1 5s 6d 025 01 00			
This was Mr Watts gift to my Mrs			
7 short leather purse			
one great grand piece wtt more			
91/2 009 00 00 2 large Jas at 35s 003 10 00			
4 small Edward's at 17s 6d 003 10 00			
57 Jas 072 13 06 70 Carol 082 05 00			
70 Carol 002 05 00			
8 Blew and silver purse 57 half broads at 11s 6d 032 15 06			
57 half broads at 11s 6d 032 15 06 18 small pieces at 5s 004 10 00			
7 twisted pieces, one very small 005 00 00			
2 five G pieces 010 15 00 1 Two G piece 002 03 00			
I gold medall of QA			
1 large silver medall of KW & QM			
2 silver medalls of KJ2 & his Q 1 silver medall of ye present Empr			
when the son King of the Romans JF			
59 gold rings, some plaine and some enamelled wtt abt 8 ounces			
1 other plaines gold ring			
6 hollow gold rings with hair in them			
These ty'd together 2 plain gold rings Given			
and noted Mrs Jenny by 1 enamell'd to Mrs Jane a label annexed 1 sett round with blew stones 17 Sept			
a label annexed 1 sett round with blew stones 17 Sept 1 with Bristoll stones 1709			

```
1 rose lockett
                                                   JF
4 gold rings with table diamonds (2 of them
very small)
3 ditto with pointed diamonds (2 of ym very small)
1 ditto with 5 small diamonds
1 ditto with 3 small diamonds or sparkes
1 mourning ring with a small diamond
1 ring with a bolld stone and 2 small diamonds
1 ring with a green stone with diamond sparks
1 ring with a green stone and 2 diamond sparks
1 chaine ring with a red stone
1 other ring with a red stone
1 ring with a changeable colord?
1 ring with a saphire
1 ring with an amethyst
1 ring sett round with blood stones and diamond sparks
1 ring sett round with emerald sparks
1 ring in a case with 3 large diamonds and 4 sparks
I small enamel'd picture in a gold frame
1 small gold --- for --- to a watch chain
1 gold bodkin
1 gold earring with small pearls hanging to it
1 heart sett in gold with amethyst and pearls
1 pearl with a gold stem to it in a case
12 small gold roses, whereof 2 have some little pearl fastners to them
30 other small pearls in ye same box
2 small pearl necklaces of 4 rows each
2 little brooches of small pearls, 17 in each
1 string of 19 small pearls
1 bracelet with ill shap'd pearls ----
1 necklace of pomander and small pearls
1 bracelett of garnett and small pearls
1 steele hook and brass chains and a watch
13 haire locketts, one of ym set round with diamonds }
1 lockett of King Charles ye second's picture
1 lockett of KW's caracter
1 gold deaths head
1 gold cradle very small
                                   given to his daughter Anne
1 box made with 2 load stones
                                                 17 Sept 1709 }
2 home scales sett in gold
1 loose haire lockett
4 stones ty'd together appearing like agate
supposed to be blood stones or nephretite stones
3 strings of stone beads, agate etc
2 hatbands embroyder'd with small pearls
1 purse whose tassells are embroyder'd with
small pearls
```

```
The dressing plate in a square red leather box
   1 comb box
   2 powder boxes
   2 patch boxes
   2 pomatum boxes
                                                      given to Mrs Anne for
   2 sweetwater boxes
                                                      her own use
   2 cawdle cups with covers
                                                      17 Sept 1709
   2 salvers to set them upon
                                       JF
   2 comb brushes
   2 cloaths brushes
   1 pincushion
   1 looking glass
   1 silver handish
   1 silver inkhorne
   9 little silver boxes & patches etc
   of severall shapes and sizes
   3 prs of sizzors with silver cases,
   philigree and enamel'd & 1 engraved
   1 silver ball
   1 silver funnell
   2 silver dram dishes
                                                             to Mrs Anne
   3 silver bodkins, one of ym gilt
                                                            with direction
   1 silver scoop
                                                     to give pts
   2 silver toothpick cases
                                                             of them to
   1 little sett of silver toothpicks
                                                             her 2 younger
   2 silver nutmeg graters, 1 of'm in a silver case
   3 silver thimbles, one within another
                                                                     sisters
   2 watch chains
                                                            according to
   2 philigree boxes with 3 doz of
                                                             her discretion
   silver counters in one of ym
   1 silver Hungary water bottle
                                                             17 Sept 1709
   2 glass ditto silver tipp'd
   1 philigree pomander box
                                                             JF
   1 liquid vit dram=cup silver tip'd
   1 travelling shagreen case, with a
   cup, knife forke spoon and salt and pepper }
   box silver gilt in it
   2 silver seales
   1 coconutt bowle sett in silver
   1 small child's liquid vit bowle
   sett in philigree
   1 pocket picture of Mr Strachey sett
   in a gilt frame
   1 ditto of KC2 in a torto frame
   3 other little pockett pictures in wood frames }
   2 pockett looking glasses
   1 little torter combe in a blew embroyder'd case }
   1 enamell'd heart
```

1 enamell'd pocket booke

given to his daughter

Mrs Anne with directions

to give what pt of them

she thinks proper to her

younger

sisters; except

Mr Stracheys picture, which
Mr Clarke giv.

his Clarke Mrgives goddaughter Jane Strachev, and some other picture or she, his toy as thinks daughter Anne fitt, to Mrs Anne *Strachey*

17 Sept 1709 JF

The other plate

1 skillet with a cover

2 chaffin dishes

1 sugar chest with a crooked spoon

1 saucepan with a porringer and a cover

1 cawdle cup with a cover

2 tea dishes with 2 tea spoons

1 spitting pott

2 bason salvers

2 beakers

2 tumblers

1 other old fashion'd cawdle cup with a cover

2 small porringers

1 little bason

1 heavy one-ear'd cup

1 smaller 2-ear'd cup

1 oldfashion'd salt cellar

1 pap cup

1 childs tankard

1 large gilt tankard

1 large tankard

1 monteath

10 plates

1 child's spoon round bowl'd

1 ditto long bowl'd

1 sweetmeat spoon with a forke at ye end

7 apostle spoons

6 other round bowl'd spoons

1 large 2-ear'd wraught bowle with a cover

1 stand, gilt

1 large and 4 escalop shells

1 wooden bowle tip'd with silver gilt

21 September other plate one gold kitchen chimney with coffee pott and chocolate pott □thereto belonging 1 large bason one teapot two pr square candlestickes one pr hight furrow'd candlesticks one lesser pr round candlesticks one pr snuffers One little stand with a candlestick snuffer and extinguisher one little pr salvers one large slaver one pr middle siz'd salvers two plates one great tankard one ear'd cup one large salt cellar two little salt sellars sugar castor pepper box and mustard pot four porringers of different sizes one ladle one doz round boll'd spoons one doz long boll'd spoons halfe doz tea spoons gilt one pr tea tongs and a gilt spout cleaner

Edward Clarke died on 1 October 1710; a newsletter* of 7 October records that the previous Wednesday he had died of a fit of apoplexy.

^{*} British Library Add 70421D

EDWARD'S FUNERAL October 1710 - December 1710

Edward asked in his will to be buried suitably to his quality and this involved John Spreat in much organisation. A surfine buryal suit cost £1 16 00 and the coffin £6. The coach had to be hung with black broadcloth, as did the pulpit. Four dozen escutcheons at 2s each, two dozen in colours at 1s 6d each and one dozen silk ones, at 6s each, emphasised the importance of the family. Wax candles, also expensive and subject to excise tax as well, were indicative of a wealthy family.

Twelve gallons of wine were provided for the funeral and thirty dozen sixpenny cakes. All the mourners who attended were presented with gloves - three dozen mens lambs gloves, 10 pairs of womens lamb gloves, two dozen dyed, 23 pairs dyed kid, 10 pairs of womens and eight pairs of mens shammy and sixteen pairs of mens and 10 pairs of womens ordinary gloves. Mourning rings were made of various weights of gold for appropriate recipients.

Then there was mourning to be made, not only for the immediate family but for the whole household. John and Betty Jones and their daughter's cost £35, Elinor Pike's £10 and John Barber's £5, while Molly and Nanny's were £20. Over £95 was spent on cloaks, 42 yards of silk used for mens scarfs and hatbands, 29 yards on womens plus 25 yards of crape and 45 yards of ribbon. The maids had muslin and holland for dress and caps and new mantuas. All this had to be bought and made in less than three weeks as Edward was buried on 20 October 1710.

*The etiquette for funerals according to the status of the deceased, had been laid down by the College of Arms after the Reformation, though by the end of the seventeenth century the College was beginning to lose their monopoly and coffin makers/undertakers had begun to organise funerals. Undertakers encouraged the use of escutcheons to emphasise the importance of their clients, and painted canvas hatchments.

Edward's will was dated June 15 1710 and was proved on November 18 1710 by the executors in trust. His manors etc were left to Jepp Clarke and his heirs, with power to make jointures etc. If Jepp died without issue the manors were to go to Samuel. Lands were left in West Ham, Essex, and copyhold in Winscombe, Somerset. "My late deceased wife desired that such lands as were hers should be settled on our youngest son Samuel, but she deceased before it was effected." The executors in trust were to be Sir Walter Yonge of Escot, co Devon, Baronet, John Freke, of the Inner Temple, Esq., and Thomas Dyke of Tetton, Somerset., and they were bequeathed £50. £100 and £50 respectively.

To Jepp was left goods and plate and £500; Samuel was left £1000, Anne £2,200 and Mary £4000. Elizabeth Jones was bequeathed £1000 in trust. Gustavus Venner and his wife Elizabeth were left £50 each . The poor of Ninehead and West Buckland were left £10. Rings worth 40/- each were left to Aunt Strachey, John Strachey and his wife, Elizabeth his sister, cousin John Clarke Esq, Mrs Dorothy Warre, Mr Thomas Watts, Mrs Helene and Mrs Dorothy Watts.



Mourning rings

Edward was a rich man. In a computation of my masters stocks in ye funds John Spreat listed:

2200 1, 1 , 200	70.00
3300 united stock at 220 percent	7260
55 shares at 341 per share	1870
2850 Bank stock at 1371 per cent	3904
3000 Million Bank at 92 per cent	2760
10 annuities at 244 per annuity	2440
Bonds and warrants with interest on them	3000
Mrs Stringer	300
Joint stock	100
	21534

In 1709 only 74 men held £5000 or more in Bank Stock, and another 1000 held between £500 and £5000.

As usual it was John Spreat who organised the distribution of the legacies.

Legacyes

To Mrs Jones	1000 00 00
To Mrs Anne	2200 00 00
To Mrs Mary	4000 00 00
To Mr Jepp	500 00 00
To Mr Venner	60 00 00
To Sr Walter Yonge	50 00 00
To Mr Dyke	50 00 00
To Mr Freke	100 00 00
To servts & poor	100 00 00
To trustees in trust	9000 00 00

4 Dec 1710 Whereas Edward Clarke Esq lately deceased did by his last wyll and testamt devise to his Aunt Jane Strachey and to his couzins John Strachey Esq and Elizabeth his wife and Elizabeth his sister now the wife of Wm Jones Esq a mourning ring a piece of fourty shillings value, now we the sd Jane Strachey John Strachey Elizabeth Strachey and Elizabeth Jones doe hereby acknowledge to have recd of the Exrs in trust of ye sd Mr Clarkes will the sum of fourty shillings a piece in full discharge of the sd legacies due to us severally given as aforsd As witness our hands hereunto recd for my self and the others herein named John Strachey.

November 9th 1710 We Richard Southerton and Christopher Wytheyman of Wellington together with the churchwardens and oversrs of the poor there whose names are subscribed doe acknowledge to ye eers in trust of ye last will and testament of Edward Clarke Esq deceased the sum of five pounds to be distributed amongst the poor wherein we are desired to use or discretion we say recd the same from ye hands of John Spreat,

By us Richard Southerton Christopher Witheyman Robert Southey Robert Bland

Let Hapsoy ye postman and his daughter be pticularly remembred.

It is nice to think that Hapsoy was rewarded for all the hundreds of letters he must have delivered to Chipley in all weathers.

THE END OF THE STORY

Ursula Venner died on 12 March 1710 aged 70, and Gustavus Adolphus only lived until 28 April 1717. There is a monument to him in Nynehead church - "Gustavus Venner of Fitzhead died April 28 1717 aged 46 to whose memory this monument was erected by his executor Samuel younger son of Edward Clarke Esq of Chipley in this parish".

In spite of his indolent nature, and if they had been alive, to the surprise of both Mary Clarke and Locke, Peter King became Lord Chancellor and Lord King before dying in 1734; there is a memorial to him and his wife at All Saints church nearhis estate at Ockley in Surrey.



The King chapel



Betty had three surviving children, Mary (born about 1709 as she died in 1750 aged 41), Elizabeth, (born about 1711, died aged 24 in 1735), and Edward.

Betty died in September 1712 and was buried on 23 September 1712 at Burrington.

Underneath this stone doth lye As much virtue as could dye Which when alive did vigour give To as much sweetness as could live. John Jones died 18 April 1737 aged 58.

Jepp Clarke married Elizabeth Hawker in 1716 and died in 1741. They had one son, Edward, who was baptised on 2 December 1717 and died unmarried, being buried at Nynehead aged 78 on 8 April 1796.

Samuel married Sarah Guest and had one daughter, Sally, who died before her father; his will was proved on 23 May 1732. It said that "my relatives have sufficient estates" so all the real estate in West Ham was left to his wife. He asked, if he died in London, to be buried in the same vault as Sally.

Anne married William Sanford, who had inherited Nynehead on his father's death in 1711, sometime before 1716, and had two surviving sons, William (baptised 7 May 1717) and John, (baptised 5 August 1718.) Six months later, her husband was dead; a memorial inscription in Nynehead Church says near this place lyeth the body of William Sanford of Nynehead Court Esq who married Anne the daughter of Edward Clarke of Chipley by whom he had three sons two only surviving him, viz William and John, infants. He died February 8 1717 aged 33. His death was much lamented by all, he having lived the sincerest friend, the most affectionate husband, the tenderest of fathers and best of masters. Anne his widow thus perpetuates his memory December 27 1720. Anne herself followed him on 17 June 1742; her will expressed her wish for the plainest of funerals, with none of the pomp she had witnessed at her father's.



Memorial in Nynehead church

Jane married Henry Sanford, Anne's brother-in-law, on 25 September 1717, dying in June 1732.

Eleanor Pike died on 8 April 1722; in her will of 1719 she had asked to be buried with relations at Bishops Lydeard, but a codicil requested burial at Nynehead, and she mentions her dear little Master Edward, Jepp's son. She remembered the whole family, - her "honoured master Jepp Clarke and Elizabeth his wife, Samuel, Mrs Anne Sanford, John Jones Esq, George Musgrave and Mary his wife, Mr Henry Sanford and Jane his wife, and John Spreat" leaving them a pair of gloves and a mourning ring; she also left £5 for a piece of plate to Edward Clarke's children and a mourning ring from Mrs Mary Clarke was bequeathed to Jane. A picture of Mary Clarke was left to John Spreat while he lived and then to Samuel. The residue was left to Anne.

Anne never forgot Eleanor's kindness and devotion to her family for so many years. Inside the parish church at Nynehead is a memorial flagstone, the only memorial to a servant from an employer found inside an English church rather than in the churchyard.

Here lyeth the body of Eleanor Pike, spinster, who departed this life April 8 1722, aged 72, having lived a true and faithful servant above 50 years with Edw. and Jepp Clarke of Chipley Esq., to whose memory this stone was placed by Mrs Anne Sanford, widow, one of the daughters of the said Edw. Clarke Esq. May 18 1722.



Eleanor Pike's tomb in Nynehead Church

John Spreat died in 1733 in his seventieth year but his will had been drawn up on 28 December 1704, so many of his legatees were dead. He left the income from a tenement in West Buckland to his mother if she were still alive, ten guineas each to Edward and Mary Clarke and 30 guineas to Nanny together with a little colt whose mother, a little grey mare, he left to brother Thomas. The other Clarke children got a guinea each, and Eleanor Pike two guineas. The other servants got 5s a piece. He did not want an extravagant funeral and his brothers Gabriel and Nicholas were executors and inherited his personal estate, while his brothers William, Edward and Samuel received his wearing apparel. In a nice gesture, despite how unhandsomely Grace my wife hath done by me, he left her the sum of 5 pounds.

He had carried out faithfully all the duties of a steward and his monument in

Milverton church refers to him as "Gentleman" - a status he had earned by the way he

had conducted himself throughout his career.



Milverton Church

Pierre Coste became tutor to John Hobart, to Shaftesbury's son and to Edmund Sheffield. He regained his youthful enthusiasms, travelling to Paris, where he married, returning to England after his wife's death, living in the Duchess of Buckinghams house, and dying in Paris in 1747. His translations of French classics into English revealed their beauties to the English speaking world, and as a tribute to his scientific contributions the Royal Society granted him foreign membership in 1743.

Molly married George Musgrave of West Monkton who died in 1724 while she lived until 2 May 1739. Her daughter Mary married Betty's son Edward.

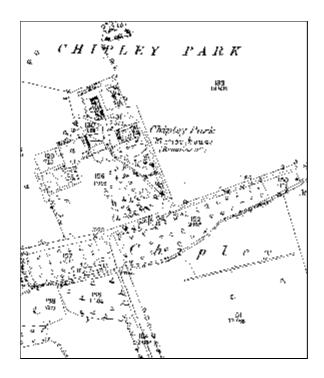


Edward Jones 1711-53



Mary Jones, nee Musgrave

Molly's son George's great granddaughter maried the great grandson of Anne's son William, and together finally inherited Chipley in the nineteenth century. It is either ironic or a happy ending that the two families who were such rivals were united in owning both Nynehead and Chipley.



WHAT HAPPENED TO CHIPLEY?

When Edward Clarke died a bachelor aged 79 in 1796 his will, dated 1 November 1794, left "my capital mansion house and the lands and grounds thereto belonging and all my manor of Chipley" to "my good friend and relation Elizabeth Whalley" for her natural life and "after her death to my trusty and well beloved friend John Nurton of Milverton".

Elizabeth Whalley was his cousin once removed, being the daughter of Edward Jones of Langford Court (son of Betty Clarke) who had married Mary Musgrave, (daughter of Molly Clarke) and thus was a very suitable choice of heir. But Elizabeth, though married first to John Sherwood and after his death to the Rev Thomas Whalley of Churchill, was childless. The thought that after her death Chipley would be inherited by John Nurton upset other relations.

One such group were my ancestors, the Clarkes that lived in Honiton. My great great great grandfather, Peter Clarke (1765 - 1854) used to visit Chipley as a schoolboy. His son, Peter Courtenay Clarke, wrote afterwards that "my father used to visit at this mansion, and on his departure for home the old gentleman (Edward Clarke) used to present him with a guineas. No doubt he had pleasant times at these visits, judging from the fact that he had a pony and young black servant at his pleasure. This Mr Clarke was never married and on his decease his estates devolved on a Mr Nurton, his solicitor. It was a matter of general talk and belief in the neighbourhood that foul play had been resorted to in the disposal of this property, it being well known that Mr Clarke had relatives to whom it might have been expected he would have left some portion at least of his property."

The 'Athenaeum' printed a letter on April 6 1861 which said that "when Edward Clarke was on his death bed he sent to two of his relatives, who were proud and foolish tradesmen of Honiton, wishing to see them; they declined to go, so it is said, because he would not send his carriage. The property then after Edward Clarke's death got by some means into the hands of a gentleman called Nutley of Milverton, who never slept in the house, or would remain there by himself; he did not enjoy the property, and there are plenty of reports about why he did not."

The other group of aggrieved relatives, who felt they knew why Mr Nurton could not fancy living at Chipley, were descended from Betty's daughter, Mary, who married John Somers. A Somers descendant wrote that "Edward Clarke left his estate to a Mr Nurton who was a lawyer near Chipley, who it was said and believed by the people, placed a live fly in the mouth of Edward Clarke after he was dead, and then held his hand to sign his will in order that he might say that it had been signed while there was life in him. Nurton on his deathbed left the property to the Sanford family, who were the descendants of Anne, a younger daughter of Edward. Our ancestor Elizabeth having been the eldest daughter, and the male line having now become extinct, my grandfather considered that the property should have been left to him, and I have always understood that a dislike sprang up in consequence on his part to the Sanford family".

In fact Elizabeth Whalley sold the lands to Nurton in 1800, one year before she died. An article in Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries Vol xxix September 1971, explains what happened then. "The property eventually passed from John Nurton to Edward Ayshford Sanford on Nurton's death in 1829. It is evident that Nurton's death (he seems to have suffered fits, and had to be kept out of reach of sharp knives -presumably for fear of suicide) and various local gentlemen were anxious that he should be persuaded to make a proper will during one of his more lucid moments. In August 1827, when asked whether he wished his heir at law, Mr Jennings of Bishop Lydeard, to inherit his property, Nurton replied, "Certainly not" and spoke of the "justice of Mr Sanford inheriting the property in respect of the united claims of MrsSanford and himself, both to them being related to the late Mr Clarke."

The Mr & Mrs Edward Sanford who inherited in 1829 were not only connected with Chipley by Anne's marriage to William Sanford, Edward being Anne's great great grandson. His wife Henrietta Langham was the great granddaughter of Molly Clarke. So Chipley came back into the possession of descendants of two of Edward and Mary's children.

Peter Courtenay Clarke wrote that "happening to be in Wellington in 1830 I drove over to the house when I saw Mr Sanford and I told him that my father used to visit there in his young days. The house is entered through a fine baronial hall in which were hung many paintings and other family relics".

The Sanfords now owned two large houses within a few miles of each other and were torn between them. A letter of 1830 discussing the relative merits of keeping Nynehead or Chipley recommends spending no more on Nynehead, which had had expensive alterations.

"Chipley Park had a character of magnificence sufficiently obvious but of more frightful temptations to expenditure in the way or repair or adaptation to the residence of a family at least during a quarter of a century, but it affords a temptation to improvement and economical expenditure by way of pastime and future adventure which if carefully and systematically yielded to might not be injurious to the interest and comfort of the owner.

The repair of Chipley with a view to speedy occupation is extremely to be deprecated but it ought first to be observed preliminarily that Chipley Park and Nynehead Court cannot and ought not, as rival monarchs, be permitted to remain together. Whatever therefore is expended on either place should be with a view to destroy or reduce the power of attraction and force of the other."

The writer suggests spending an annual amount for a long series of years with no deviation on Chipley Park; there must be no yielding to impatience, and if only a part is in good condition, that can be kept for sons or guests, in order to avoid enlarging Nynehead.

"The other alternative is to pull down the whole of the house".

And that is what they unfortunately did.





Edward Clarke of Chipley - ancestors and sisters

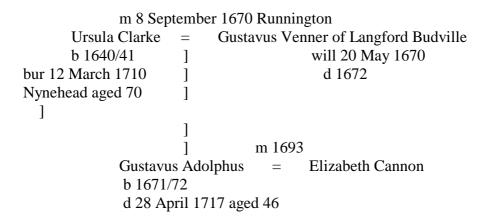
```
Edward Clarke of Pitminster = Elizabeth Lovel
       d. by 1646
             Edward Clarke of Bradford- on- Tone = Ursula Cuffe
                    b. 1580? bur 8 Dec 1647
                                                        1
                    aged 68 at Bradford
                                                  ]
             m 7 May 1640 Pitminster
                                            m 18 November Oake
                                 Edward Clarke = (2) Elizabeth Lottisham
      Anne Knight(1)
                               bap 27 Oct 1616 Bradford on Tone
bur 29 June 1652 aged 32
                                                                       bur 15
March 1667
                           ] bur 26 Sept 1679 aged 63
                                                                aged 42
                  Anne = John Bacon
                                               Edward Clarke of Chipley
      Ursula
                    m 10 August 1670
                                                      b 14 Sept 1650
    b 1640/1
                      Nynehead
```

Edward and Mary Clarke's children

13 April 1675 West Harptree Edward Clarke = Mary Jepp

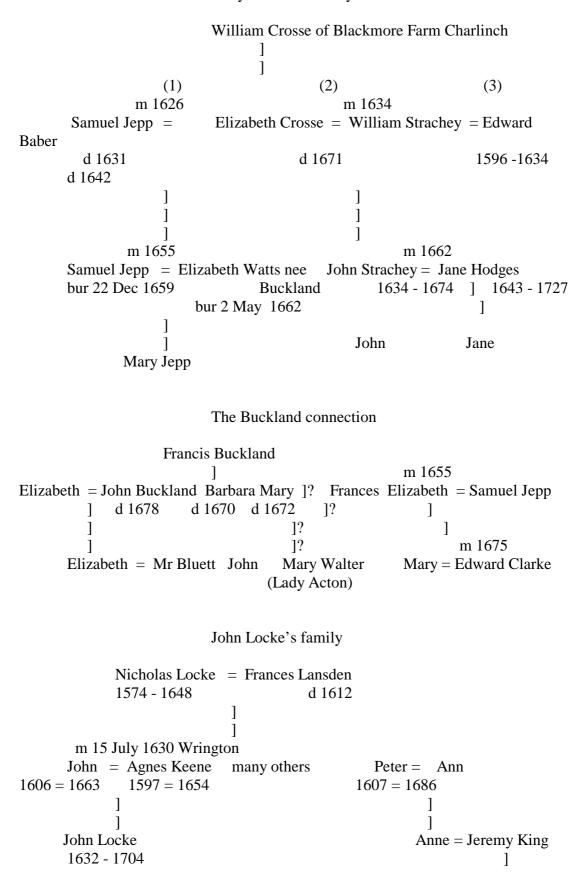
- 1. Edward b 4.15 am 6 May 1676 Hatton Garden died 27 June 1676
- 2. Elizabeth b 3.45 p.m. 13 July 1678 Hatton Garden bap 20 July 1678 St Andrews Holborn d before 1682
- 3. Anne b 12 November 1679 Hatton Garden bap 13 November St Andrews Holborn d before 1680
- Edward (Ward) born 3.30 p.m. 19 January 1680/81at Lady Kings house in London died 23 April 1705
- 5. Elizabeth (Betty) born 8 a.m. 25 October 1682 at Lady Kings house in London, married John Jones 24 September 1704 and died September 1712 buried Burrington 23 September 1712
- 6. Anne (Nanny) born 4.30 a.m. 14 November 1683 at Lady Kings house in London married William Sanford of Nynehead before 1717 and died 1744
- 7. John (Jack)born 8 a.m.20 December 1685 at Chipley baptised 28 December 1685 died June 1705 in Holland
- 8. Mary (Molly) born 2.30p.m. 23 March 1687/88 in London married George Musgrave of West Monkton and died 2 May 1739
- 9. Jepp born 3a.m. 6 October 1691 at Mrs Henman's Lower Turnstile Holborn baptised St Andrews Holborn married in 1716 Elizabeth Hawker [born 8 February 1700 in Chilthorne Somerset and daughter of Thomas Hawker and Elizabeth nee Duke] and died 1741
- Samuel (Sammy) born 23 November 1692 at Mrs Henmans and baptised 4
 December 1692 St Andrews Holborn married Sarah Guest and will proved 23
 May 1732
- 11. Jane (Jenny) born 9 February 1693/94 married Henry Sanford at Runnington on 25 September 1719 and died 28 June 1732

Ursula Clarke's family



William Clarke's family

Mary Clarke's family

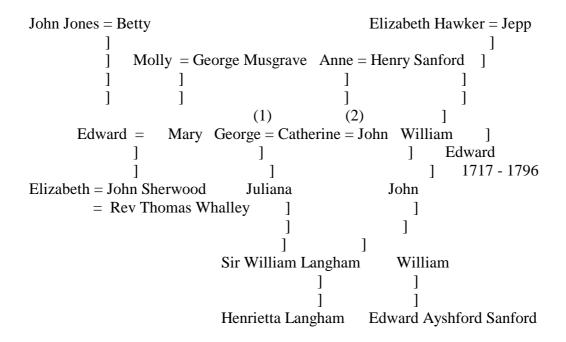


```
Peter King
b 1669
```

John Jones's family

```
Sir Henry Creswick of Bristol = Elizabeth
      will proved Feb 1688/89
                          Francis Creswick
                                 John Creswick = Eleanor Neville
                                 d 1703 1
             Cadwallader Jones of = Elizabeth
                                                  Ann
                                                             Frances
             Cameley Somerset
John Jones of Langford Court Bluet William Cadwallader Elizabeth Ann
      1679 = 1737
                    John and Elizabeth Jones' children
                          m Langford Budville
                          24 September 1704
                    John Jones = Elizabeth Clarke
             of Langford Court ]
                                               m 25 April 1738 Nettlecombe
  John Edward Elizabeth Mary = John Somers Edward = Mary Musgrave
b 1707 b 1708 b 1711
                         b 1709
d 1708 d 1709 d 1735
                         d 1750
                                         1
                                                     bur August 1753] bur
Dec 1772
                                 1
                                                         ]
                    Edward Somers
                                         Elizabeth
                                                          George
                                   bap18 December 1740
                                                            b and d 1743
                          1
                    Benjamin Somers
                    Thomas Somers
                    Mary Blanche Somers = Ewan Lewellyn
```

How Chipley was inherited



How infrequently Edward was able to spend time at Chipley for the first ten years when he was a Member of Parliament

1689/90 21 February to mid-March end July to early October

1690/91

mid March at Chipley for a week or two July to September

1691/92

26 March to early April August/Sept

1692/93

8 April to 1 May Early June to October

1693/94

July to mid August

1694/95

early June to August mid September to November

1695/96

16 Julyto 12 August

1696/97

early August to end of September

1697/98

August

1698/99

July to September

1699/1700

December to February

APPENDIX ONE

Early history of the Clarke family

In the 1588 visitation of Somerset, Edward Clarke of Pitminster Court and of Bradford, Somerset, was married to Elizabeth, nee Lovell, of Bradford, and their son Edward was of age. A "gentleman" by the 1609 visitation, he had obtained a license to keep a tavern in Bradford and Pitminster for life, the license then going to John Clarke of Bridgwater, gentleman, for life.

The subsequent Edward was married to Ursula, daughter of Robert Cuffe of Creech St Michael, not later than June 1605, and he was of Stoford in West Buckland from 1618 to 1638. Edward and Ursula's son Edward (Edward Clarke senior) was baptised 27 October 1616 at Bradford-on-Tone and married at Pitminster on 7 May 1640 to Anne Knight, 20 year old daughter of Mark Knight, an innkeeper at Oake in 1630.

The Civil War caused great upheaval in the West country, as although the area sympathised with King Charles, Lord Goring's royalist forces became a pest, ravaging

the countryside without attacking the King's enemies. The King's garrisons in Somerset and Devon were stronger in fortifications than in men and provisions, and by spring 1645, when the Prince of Wales took up headquarters in Bristol, the King held Bristol, Exeter and Cornwall, but had failed to take Plymouth, while Taunton continued its defiant anti-Royalist stand.

Robert Blake, a son of Taunton, withstood an attempt by 6000 Royalists to storm the town, making the beseiged Parliamentarians feed the thatch off the roofs to their horses, and managed to hold out until relieved by other troops who drove the King's supporters away. With Taunton lost to them and news arriving of the King's disastrous defeat at Newbury, Goring's troops deserted and the officers quarrelled. Goring left his guns and baggage at Bridgewater and made a stand at Langport, but was routed by Fairfax. The Royalist cavalry and infantry, with Edward Clarke commanding a foot company, fled to Bridgewater. Once thought impregnable, Bridgewater surrendered within a week with all its stores, provisions and valuables, cutting the line between Bristol and the King's Western army in Devon. By September Bristol, and the King's cause, was lost.

In September 1645 Edward Clarke of Bradford was begging "a letter to the county commissioners to certify a particular of his estate, and confesses he commanded a foot company in Bridgewater". On 1 December 1645 the petition was renewed; "at the reduction of Bridgewater he was sent a prisoner to London and now remains in the New Prison Clerkenwell. Begs to compound for his delinquency". He paid a fine of £40. The Somerset estate was confiscated and Clarke petitioned parliament to receive benefit of ordinance (23 February 1645) to suspend sequestration. This was granted and he was released in December, having taken the covenant. His father died on 8 December 1647 at Bradford-on-Tone.

APPENDIX TWO

Will of Samuel Jepp

and words spoken at Elizabeth Jepp's funeral

In the name of God amen the third day of December in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred and fifty nine, I Samuel Jepp of Suttons Court within the parish of Chew Magna in the county of Somerset being sick in body but of perfect mind and memory (Blessed be God) doe make and ordain this my last Will and Testament viz I commend my soule unto the hand of Almighty God my most gracious

father and creator firmly believing to have my sins pardoned and my soul saved through his mercy and the sufficient meritts of Jesus Christ his only son and mine alone Saviour and Redeemer and my body to the earth whereof it was formed to be interred in Christian burial and as for such worldly estate whereof it hath pleased the Lord to please me I dispose thereof as followeth:

I doe give and bequeath all those house or houses and lands with the appurtenances purchased by my devoated father for the terme of ----situate within the parish of West ham in the county of Essex unto my daughter Mary Jepp or so many of the said years as shall be unexpired at the time of my decease as she shall live and after her decease unto such childe or children of my said daughter as shall survive her but if she shall dye leaving no child then after her decease unto my dear and loving wife Elizabeth Jepp for so many of the residue of the said years then to --- as she shall live and after the decease of them my said daughter and wife unto my loving brother John Strachey for and during all the residue of the years-----also I do give and bequeath unto my said brother John Strachey the sum of £100 and also I do give and bequeath unto my kinsman Samuel Jepp the sum of £16 also I do give and bequeath unto my servants that shall be with me at the date of my death twenty shillings -- also all the rest and residue of my goods chattels plate money household stuff and personal estate whatsoever (my debts and funeral expenses first paid and discharged) I doe give and bequeath unto my said wife who I do hereby make ordain and appoint my sole executrix of this my last will and testament in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written Sam Jepp signed and sealed and published as his last will and testament

Jeremy Martin M D

Ri Jones Barbara Buckland

What was spoken at Mrs Elizabeth Jepps Funerall, the sermon and buriall ended.

And now my brethren haveing performed this last office for our deceased sister and deare freind lett us not fall short in that which in common civility freinds doe for their freinds.

It is not unusuall you know when a freind takes some greate journey for such as are freinds to take a solemne leave of him and that done to thinke of him and upon ocasion to speake of him to others. This our freind is gone her longe journey from whence shee shall not returne untill the heavens bee noe more, wee have taken our solemne leave of her, lett us thinke of her, lett us speake of her. She deserved well, lett her heare well.

Wee all know shee needs not our praises haveinge before this time had praise from god; as the apostle speakes Rom: 2: yett lett us speake of her and speake well of her. Our god dislikes not that the memory of the righteous should bee preserved and

calls upon us that their example should bee imitated.

I shall not speake all the good I knew of her Maledicit qui omnia but only what

was choicest and which most calls for our imitation.

Her parentage, her education, her relations I shall not meddle with no nor the farre greater parte of her life but the latter parte only when shee was best knowne unto us the tenor of her conversation in her last yeares and some remarkeable passages in her last sicknesse which carryed her of from us.

First of all then though shee dyed younge as haveinge reached very little beyond one third parte of Davids age of man yett as young as shee dyed wee found her

many yeares before her death by gods mercy gott into the good old way of my text Jer:

6: 16. Would you know her behaviour in it, it was not that of a gazer on only or an idle spectator or an hearer or a talker or an empty professor, but shee was a serious walker in it. and whereas some there are that are gott into that way out of an indiscreet zeale walke to fast, others againe that loyter, shee was a sobar walker in it. Shee meant to hold out to her journeys end.

In this grave sober walke of hers it was no difficulty to observe these gracefull qualities some of them the brasletts and ornaments of her sex as St Paul hath told us. and an eye not over curious might observe in her a large measure of humillity, modesty, meekenesse, meeknesse did I say, Is there not a promise that the meeke shall inherit the earth wee vainely thought so and upon that acount hoped wee should have enjoyed her longer but gods wayes are unsearchable and hee knowes how to recompence the seeminge breach of a promise by being better then his word.

Soe the righteous perish and the merciful ones are taken away but it is from the

evill to come; the storme cometh not till they are housed. and as some creatures take in their younge ones into their bellyes againe to protect them, soe the earth by gods apointment sometymes resumes her birth her young ones for their preservation, but I digrese. I was saying it was easy to observe our sisters walke in the good old way a large measure of humility modesty meekenesse of spirit, it was so, and what pride and arrogance is there to bee found abroad in her sex where the gift of nature and fortune are much narrower. But in the next place her patience I thinke will hardly bee parallelld shee was so much excercised in sickness and her last sicknesse was her grand exercise, a truce shee had sometimes with health but never a firme league with it.

Yett in all these painfull and tedious exercises nay in her last and greatest there

- 1. No murmuring
- 2. No repining

was

- 3. No angry hasty words
- 4. No froward lookes
- 5. But a perpetuall calme

Would you know the spring head of all this. It was a cheerefull resignation of her will unto her makers will. And a steaddy dependance of the meritt of her saviour. And her charity held correspondence with the former I am strongly perswaded that shee never omitted the exercise of it but when shee wanted oppertunities or objects. But of all that was praiseworthy in her two particulars there were very remarkable her destroying sicknesse they were these.

The large provision which shee had made from the word of god against her last sicknesse when the sight of her eyes was taken from her shee needed noe monitor no director. Like the wise scribe in the gospell shee brought out of her treasure things new and old psalmes and chapters and sentences out of the old and new testament and these all soe fitted to her present condition that the hearer of them might well have thought that shee had knowne before hand what her last sicknesse should bee, and yt shee had formerly read the scripture only to have gathered out of it what now most pertinently concerned her. In all which shee gave abundant testimony that that passage of the Apostle had been thoroughly considered by her, lett the word of Christ dwell richly in you in all wisedome.

Soe wise had shee been in stockinge of her selfe with proper pertinent truth for her comfort and support when shee most needed them. But of all other that 7th of Job was her frequent orizon.

Pray read it at your leasure that chapter and then consideringe alsoe her decease and the loathsomeness of it tell mee whether the contents of that chapter were not as proper for her as it was for Job himselfe. The next remarkable passage was her desire that all that knew her and heard of her would make her an example of preparing all thinges ready for dying before deathes last approach. And oh that shee may prove a prevailing example with us all in this particular.

Oh consider what an unfitt tyme it will bee to prepare for death when deathes last harbingers have entred our houses of clay. An unfitt time will that bee to prepare when our houses are falling downe and every roome of them in a combustion. Sufficient for that day is the evill thereof that will bee a tyme of spendinge not gathering. Lett it bee our wisedome therefore as it was our sisters to stocke our selves before that day that when wee are to dy wee may have nothing to doe but to dy so lay up as the apostle speakes a good foundation 1 Tim: 6: 19.

Twas a sweet saying of an anncient, morere antequam moreris et quando moreris non morieris.

I have done when I have only added this corollary that

- 1. shee was a vertuous and gracious person
- 2. a faithfull constant servant of her god
- 3. a dutifull observer of her superiors
- 4. curteous and affable to her equalls
- 5. inoffensive to her inferiors
- 6. a lover of the church of god and the ministers thereof and all them that loved them
- 7. a prudent wife
- 8. a tender hearted mother
- 9. noe envyer of the rich or their aboundance
- 10. a freind to the poore
- 11. an ennemy to none but such as vice and sinne made ennemies to god and goodnes

Shee had her imperfections in all these but the tenor of her life was this; Such was her life and her death was aunswerable. If therefore thou mournest for her bee sure to mourne moderatly shee is not lost but only preferred and exchanged mortallity for glory. The best worke thou canst doe for her is to imitate her.

[the two lattine passages in this paper englished: 1. Hee speakes ill that speakes all

2. Dy before thou dyest and when thou dyest thou shall not dy.]

APPENDIX THREE

Articles of agreement between Edward Clarke of Chipley and John Buckland concerning a treaty of marriage by Gods grace to be solemnised between Edward Clarke junior and Mrs Mary Jepp neice of John Buckland this 1 day of February 1674

Indenture 7 April 1675 between of the 1st part Edward Clarke and John Buckland of West Harptrey, John Bluett of Holcombe Rogus, William Clarke of Sanford, Thomas Stringer of St Giles of the 2nd part, Edward Clarke of Inner Temple and Mary Jepp of the 3rd part

£1500 of lawful English money to be well and truly paid to Edward Clarke (£1000 on the day of marriage) - a competent joynture of the said Mary Jepp in satisfaction of the dower - for the use of the father then the son and heirs male of his body lawfully begotten -(the first son and his sons, next the second son and his sons) - if there is only one daughter, trustees shall make her payments of £80 per annum quarterly until she is married or 21, if two daughters, £60 per annum and three daughters £160 between them - which they lose if they marry without consent-younger children shall be maintained until they are 21 or married.

APPENDIX FOUR

The inventory taken at Chipley on 14 October 1679 by John Croady and Francis Trott, gentleman, after Edward Clarke senior's death.

Plate and rings

Wearing apparel

From in the new parlour:

1 half headed bedstead and trundle bedstead 3 feather beds 3 bolsters and pillow 2 blankets curtains vallences and counter pain of green serge and cupboard cloath of the same 4 little stooles of the same one press and cupboards 2 table boards and green cloath carpet one turkey worked carpet one wooden desk and payr of brass andirons one payr of fire iron dogge and looking glass 2 gilt leather chaires

From in the parlour chamber:

1 bedstead with curtains vallence and counterpaine of red serge one cupboard cloath of the same 6 chairs of the same one trundle bedstead 2 feather beds 3 bolsters 2 pillows 3 blanketts one arras coverlet one elbow chair one chest one trunk and counter one little table of drawers 2 payre of fire doggs with brass knobbs one payr of tongs one payr of bellowes

From the chamber within that:

1 press 1 great payr of iron andirons one old coffer 4 old trunks one pair of virginalls and one box

From in the closett over the porch:

1 press 2 chests 1 settle table 1 little box of drawers 2 little trunks

From in the chamber over the syder house:

1 bedstead with curtains and vallence of striped stuff 1 trundle bedstead 2 feather beds 2 bolsters 1 blankett 1 yellow rugg 1 press 1 trunk 1 chest 3 curtain rodds one greate iron barre

From in the closet over the entry:

1 bedstead with curtains and vallence of painted callico 1 feather bed 1 bolster 2 blanketts 2 trunks

From in the great gallery:

1 high bedstead with a rod curtain and vallence 1 other high bedstead 1 trundle bedstead 5 feather beds 5 bolsters 5 pillows 1 yellow rugg 1 green coverlet four blanketts 1 table board 1 chest 4 trunks 1 press and 1 close stool

From in the passage:

2 great chests 2 old trunks.

APPENDIX FIVE

Articles of Agreemt indented had made concluded and agreed upon the day of January Ano Dom 1680/81 and in ye 32th yeare of the reigne of Or Sovreigne Lord Charles ye 2d by ye Grace of God King of England Scottland France and Ireland Defender of the faith Between William Taylor of ye Parish of St Thomas Apostle London Carpenter of ye one part, and Edward Clarke of Chipley in yee county of Somersett Esqr of ye other part as followeth viz:

It is fully concluded and agreed by and between ye sd partyes to those present and ye sd Wm Taylor for and in consideration of ye severall rates and prises herein after mentioned doth for himselfe convenant promise and grant to and with ye sd Edw Clarke his heyres executors and assignes in manner and forme following (that is to say) that he ye sd Wm Taylor togather with a suffitient number of able workemen shall and will doe and performe in and about a certaine messuage or mansion house and other appurtenances intended forthwith to bee built upon a certaine parcell of ground belonging to ve sd Edward Clarke situate in ve parish of Nenehead in ve county of Somersett in ye best most workemanlike and substantiall manner now used All and singular ye Carpenters, Ruffe-Masons, Free-masons, Briklayers and Plaisteres Worke wch shall bee needfull or necessary to bee done and performed in and about ye same or any part thereof according to such rules and directions as hereinafter is mentioned or expressed or shall hereafter bee directed or appoynted by ye sd Edward Clarke his heyres executors or assignes (that is to say) that hee ye sd Wm Taylor and his workemen shall and will well and substantially and in ye best and most workemanlike manner hew, saw, double-frame and lay or rayse all ye floores and summers in ye second third and fowerth storyes in ye sd intended messuage or mansion house wch summers shall bee 14 inches deep and 18 or 20 inches over at ye least, and ye whole breadth ye tymber will beare at ye rate of 18 shillings ye square, the same containing ten foote squarexxxx and allsoe to single frame all ye cellar floores and ye floore over ye kitchin in ye sd messuage at the rate of 16 shillings ye square, and shall cause all ye joyce to bee made and framed 7 inches broad and 4 inches thick at ye least, and not to carry above 10 foote in length at ye most, and allsoe shall and will make all other summers and girders 14 inches deepe and such breadth as ye tymber will beare, and all the principle rafters 14 inches broad and 10 inches thick at ye bottome, and at ye toppe 10 inches broad and eight inches thick, and all ye purloynes 11 inches broad and 8 inches thick, and to cutt all ye principle rafters with knees, and all ye small rafters 4 inches and 4 inches and 1/2 square at ye least, and to have for ye hewing, sawing, frameing, and rayseing of those particulars last above mentioned after ye rate of 14 shillings a square; and allsoe shall and will hew, saw, frame and rayse the flat forme floore substantially and workemanlike as above mentioned after ye rate 14s a square; and allsoe shall and will ---ye flatt forme of ye whole house in such manner as to procure good and cleere currants for ye water to passe and board ye same after rate of 6 shillings a square; and shall and will make all ye partitions in ye sd messuage of those scantlings viz: the posts 10 inches broad and 5 inches thick, the enterfaces 6 inches broad and 4 inches thick, the doore posts 7 inches broad and 4 inches thick, and frame and pinn in all the Brase posts and enterfaces at both ends, and to have for all the sd partitions with ye doore cases well framed into them after ye rate of 8 shillings a square; and allsoe shall and will well and substantially and in workemanlike manner hew, saw, frame and sett up all ye

windows in ye sd messuage wth stuffe 6 inches broad and 5 inches thicke, and 11 foote in

height in ye first story and 10 foote in height in ye second story with iron barrs to runn through ye transome head and soyle after ye rate of 2 shillings and 4 pence a light, for all ye lights in ye sd messuage except ye lucern lights, all the lintelling and mantle peices to bee reckoned in with ye sd windows and ye said Wm Taylor to bee allowed nothing for them; and allsoe shall and will make handsome and convenient Lucern lights in ye sd messuage with handsome cornishes and pediments to ye same after ye rate of 20 shillings a window, and allsoe shall and will make and sett up a strong handsome cornish at ye endes of ye joyce round ye sd flatt forme (if any) after ye rate of 8 pence the foote; and allsoe shall and will frame and make fower handsome and convenient trusses to hang up ye floore over ye hall in ye best most substantiall and workemanlike manner at ye rate of 2 pounds and 10 shillings a trusse; and allsoe shall and will substantially and in workmanlike manner make frame and sett up three outward doore cases in ye sd messuage to containe 6 foote cleere in breadth and 12 foote cleare in height wth handsome substantial and convenient double doores in each doore case, and strong wooden barrs to slide into walls on each side, and shal putt on all ye hinges and iron worke on sd doores and doore cases at ye rate of for each doorecase and double doore ye summa of three pounds, and shall and will allsoe make a substantiall doorecase with double doores to ye kitchin and shall putt on all the iron worke on them at ye rate of 40 shillings a peice, and shall and will make all ye doorecase wch shall stand in stone-walls in ye sd house after ye rate of 3 shillings a peice, and shall allse make all the centers to bee used by ye bricklayer in ye sd building at ye rate of 8 shillings a square, and shall and will in ye best and most workemenlike manners make ye greate stayre case in ye sd messuage, and turn all ye ballisters thereto with handsome fashionable rayles, and all other things relateing thereunto in Wallnutt- tree wood for ye suma of twenty pounds, and ye three greate payre of back-stayres wth fashionable turned balisters and all conveniencyes

at ye rate of 4 pound a payre, and ye little payre of back stayres at 40 shillings a payre,

and shall and will make all ye cornish of ye Hall with fashionable turned rayles and balisters thereunto at ye rate of 4 shillings a foote, all filling timbares and discharge to bee reckoned in and ye said Wm Taylor to have nothing for them, and allsoe shall and will lay all ye floores in ye sd messuage in ye neatest and best manner wth straight joynts and shall prove and try all ye boards wth a long playne, at ye rate of 5s a square.

Item

The sd Wm Taylor doth for himselfe further by those present covenant and agree to and wth ye sd Edward Clarke his heyres executors and assignes that hee ye sd Wm Taylor togather with a suffitiant number of able workemen shall and will in ye best most substantiall and workemanlike manner doe and performe all ye ruffe masons worke in and about ye sd intended building by laying all ye stones above ground to been used in course with strait joynts, and in hott lyme and sand after ye rate of one pound 7 shillings a rodd (the same containing 16 foote and 1/2 square) and

reduceing ye same to 18 inches thick, and shall cause all the Windows to bee in workemanlike manner wrought and sett into the stone walls, and all to bee measured over at ye same price only ye splayes to bee cutt into ye bargaine, and shall and will make all ye chimneys of convenient width without any tymber neare ye funnells of

them and in suche manner as they may carry ye smoake cleare without any annoyance and substantialy pargett ye same and carry all ye mantletrees of ye sd chimneys with an arch of brick or stone as ye sd Edw Clarke shall direct or appoynt after ye rate of 10

shillings for every chimney, but all ye bodyes and foundations of ye chimneys are to bee measured and paid for besides after ye rate of one pound seven shillings a rodd, and shall and will make all ye fower stacks of chymneys above ye roofe of playne ashlar with necks of a cornish or pedestall moulding of free-stone, and to have for ye same what they shall bee judged to bee worth ye doeing and allsoe shall and will doe and performe all ye vaulting and [grimeing] of ye cellars at ye aforsd prise of one pound 7 shillings a rodd, and all ye arches wch shall be done of brick or stone at one and ye same prise; and allsoe shall and will make all ye quines in ye said building 14 inches deepe, and 2 foote and 4 inches in length, and 16 inches upon ye head thereof, and every quoine in two stones of 7 inches thick (in case ye stone will rise noe thicker) and to chamfer off ye edge of ye sd quoines soe that ye stone may stand one inch and

a halfe before ye wall after ye rate of 12 pence for every quoine; and shall and will cutt all ye Ashlar in ye sd burilding (excepting what is contained in ye sd chymneys) at 2 pence halfe penny a foote, accounting 12 inches square to every foote, and shall and will make all the facias in ye sd building of a foote thick wth an O: G: at 5 pence

foote and shall make all ye little plints of 8 inches broad at 3 pence a foote, running measure that is 12 inches in length to ye foote and shall and will worke all ye Architrave moulding betwixt 9 and 10 inches broad at 6 pence a foote running measure, and shall and will worke and sett ye Water-table about 7 inches thick with a {Boltell} and Casemt at 4 pence a foote running measure, and make and worke all the cornishes of 8 inches thicke handsomely at 9 pence a foote running measure, and shall and will worke make and sett up a greate Muddilian cornish like that which is on St Brides Steeple London wth such blocks of stone in ye freice and staffe moulding about 2 foote and halfe thick at ye rate of 3 shillings a foote running measure, and shall make and sett up two greate hall window of stone with an Arketreve moulding of

a foote ye head compasse with a greate key-stone in each window at ye rate of 3 pounds each window, and allsoe shall and will wth ye consent and approbation of ye sd Edw Clarke and not otherwise make and sett up a good handsome and fashionable frontice peice in stone on ye south, east, and west sydes of ye sd intended building, and to have for ye same what they shall bee severall adjudged to bee worth ye doeing Item

The sd Wm Taylor doth further covenant as aforsd well and substantially and in ye best and most workemanlike manner to doe and pforme or cause to bee doneand performed all and singular ye plaisterers worke in and about ye sd intended building at

ye rates and prises hereafter mentioned, viz, all lathing and plaistering at 4 pence a yard, accounting 3 foote square to ye yard, and all rendring 2 pence a yard, and to have

for all cornishes by ye yard what they are worth, and further that all and singular ye before mentioned particulars and other ye carpenters ruffe-masons, free-masons, bricklayers and plaisterers worke in and about all parts of ye sd intended building shall

bee in all particulares in ye best and most workemanlike manner done and fully and

perfectly finished by him ye sd Wm Taylor and such able workemen as hee shall procure whither herein mentioned or omitted or not rightfully mentioned and that sustnatialy according with ye approbation and consent and ye judgement of ye sd Edw Clarke att or before ye first day of October next ensueing the date hereof without fraud or delay;

Item

the sd Edward Clarke for his part in consideration of the premises to be done and performed in manner as aforesd doth covenant promise and agree to and with ye sd William Taylor that hee ye sd Edw Clarke shall and will at his owne cost and charges upon reasonable notice find and bring to ye place where the sd intended house is to bee built as aforesd or soe neare ye same as ye several materialls can conveniently bee brought in carts at ye first delivery, all such tymber, brick, stone hayre, lyme, sand, nayles, laths, boards, ropes and irone worke for Gynnes and scaffolding whatosever to bee used in and about ye sd intended building, and allsoe shall and will well and truly pay or cause to bee paid unto ye sd Wm Taylor or his order, all such suma and suma of money as all and singular ye sd worke done and performed in manner as aforesd with ye approbation and consent of ye sd Edw Clarke shall amount unto at ye rates and prises before mentioned in forma following (to witt) upon ye rayseing of every floore in ye sd intended building as aforsed to measure and pay for all ye worke contained in ye same according to ye severall rates and prises aforesd; and ye sd Edw Clarke doth further covenant promise and agree to and with ye

sd Wm Taylor that hee ye sd Edw Clakre in further consideration of an honest and personall performance of ye premises in all particulars by ye sd Wm Taylor according to ye true intent of those present shall and will over and besides ye several rates and prises before mentioned well and truly pay or cause to bee paid to the said Wm Taylor ye full suma of one hundred pounds for his particular care and paines in and about contriveing building finishing of ye sd House and out-houses thereunto belonging, that

is to say, the suma of fifty pounds at ye laying of ye foundation of ye sd house, and fifty pounds more when ye sd house shall be covered in and finished as aforesd and for the true pformance if all and singular the Articles and Agreemt herein before mentioned either of ye sd partyes by those present findeth himselfe his heyres executors and administrators unto ye other of ye sd partyes his heyres executors and administrators in ye [pevall]suma of five hundred pounds

In witnesse whereof the parties above mentioned have hereunto interchangeably sett theire handes and seales the day and yeare first above written

THE HOUSE

The measures of ye building from yr foundation up to ye first floore as taken by Mr Taylor and myselfe on ye 23 of Apr 1681 are as follows:

East front The wall from ye North corner to ye Breake in ye middle is 40 foote 2 inches longe, 10 ft 3 ins		Foote Inches
high and 3 foote thick, which makes as Mr Taylor computes The breake leading into ye drayne 22 ft long both		823 04
sydes and being measured is 13 ft 3 ins high and 2 ft thick, weh as computed makes The other part of ye wall from thence to ye southeast corner is 32 ft 4 ins long, 13 ft 3 ins high		388 08
and 3 ft thick, wch as computed makes		856 08
South front The wall from ye East corner in ye south front to ye corner of ye wall by ye first window 28 ft 1 ins		
long, 13 ft 3 ins high, 3 ft thick wch as computed makes The wall from thence onward to ye corner of ye labratory is 60 ft 5 ins long, 13 ft 3 ins high and		744 02
4 ft thick, wch as computed makes The wall from thence to ye next corner is 9 ft		2154 10
10 ins long, 11 ft 2 ins high and 3 ft thick wch as computed makes The wall from thence to ye south-west corner is		219 04
20 ft long, 11 ft 2 ins high, 3 ft 6 ins thick, wch as computed makes		525 09
West front The wall of all ye west front from one corner to ye other with ye breakes is 97 ft 10 ins long		
11 ft 2 ins high and 3 ft 6 ins thick, wch as computed makes	2548	04
North front The wall from ye corner West to ye first return home to ye 3d window is 30 ft long, 10 ft 8 ins high and 3 ft thick, wch as computed makes A peice of wall from thence onwards 3 ft long, 10 ft 8 ins high, 2 ft thick, wch as computed makes 42 00		640 00
The wall from ye corner of ye 3d window to ye west syde of ye doore case is 17 ft 9 ins long, 10 ft 8 ins high, 3 ft thick, wch as computed makes The wall onwards from that doore case to ye corner		362 04

of ye breake 22 ft 6 ins long, 5 ft 10 ins high	
3 ft thick, wch as computed makes	261 08
The wall from thence to ye corner of ye little doore	
case 16 ft 9 ins long,6 ft 3 high, 3 ft thick	209 00
The wall from thence to ye north east corner is 18	
ft 9 ins long, 10 ft 3 ins high, 3 ft thick	384 00
Toto 103	160 01

Insyde of ye house

Insyde of ye house	
The wall between workemens larder and kitchin is	
29 ft 8 ins long, 10 ft 3 ins high, 2 ft thick	
wch as computed by Mr Taylor makes	405 00
The cross wall between ye larder and workemens	
hall is 13 ft long, 10 ft 3 ins high, 4 ft thick,	
wch as computed makes	266 00
The wall of ye kitchin chimney to ye middle wall	
is 16 ft 10 ins long, 10 ft 8 ins high, 5 ft thick,	
wch as computed makes	597 00
The two return walls behind ye kitchin chimney	
14 ft 8 ins long, 10 ft 8 ins high, 2 ft 7 ins	
thick, wch as computed makes	236 00
The cross wall between ye scullary and pastery is	
26 ft long, 10 ft 8 ins high, and 3 ft thick,	
wch as computed makes	554 00
The cross wall between ye pastery and mylke house	
is 24 ft 6 ins long, 10 ft 8 ins high and 4 ft	
chick, wch as computed makes	678 04
The wall between ye labratory and greate sellar is	
14 ft 9 ins long to ye chimney, 10 ft 8 ins high	
and 4 ft thick, wch as computed makes	406 00
The wall on both sydes of that little roome in ye	
corner by ye labratory is 13 ft 6 ins long, 10 ft	
8 ins high 1 ft 6 ins thick, wch as computed makes	143 08
The cross wall from thence between ye greate sellar	
and ye strong beere sellar is 16 ft 7 ins long,	
13 ft 3 ins high and 4 ft thick, wch as computed	
makes	587 06
The middle wall from thence to ye furthest doore	
case in ye passage under ye Hall in ye passage is	
39 ft 3 ins long, 13 ft 3 ins high and 2 ft thick,	
wch as computed makes	692 00
The four walls in ye two beere sellars are being	
both put togather 43 ft 10 ins long, 13 ft 3 ins	
high and 2 ft 8 ins thick, wch as computed makes	1062 00
One bitt of wall by ye doore case goeing into ye	
Buttery 1 ft 9 ins long, 13 ft 3 ins high and	
4 ft thick, wch as computed makes	547 00
The low wall between ye Passage and Buttery is	
24 ft 4 ins long, 3 ft high, 2 ft thick, wch	

as computed makes	103 00
The two bitts of wall under ye sellar stayrecase	
14 ft long, 3 ft high, 2 ft thick, wch as	
computed makes	98 00
The middle wall to ye low crosse wall is 20 ft long	
13 ft 3 ins high, 2 ft thick, wch as computed	
makes	353 00
The same wall onwards to ye side of ye kitchin	
chimney is 23 ft long, 11 ft 8 ins high, 2 ft 6	
ins thick wch as computed makes	451 00
The same wall onwards to ye greate sellar is 26	
ft 6 ins long, 11 ft 8 ins high, 2 ft thick wch	
as computed makes	410 00
Toto	7613 00

The drayne is 163 ft long, wch being taken on both sydes togather wth ye covering and

reduced all into a wall of 5 foote high, and 1 ft 6 inches thick, containes as computed by Mr Taylor

	815 foote
All which being computed togather makes 65 rodd besides ye drayne wch at 27s a rodd amounts unto ye sum of	£ s d 87 15 00
In ye drayne wall 3 rodd at 18s comes to	2 14 00
Totall	90 09 00

The Carpenters Proposalls

- 1. To saw, frame and sett up ye floareing of ye 1st, 2d and 3d storey strong and workmanlike in all particulars, materialls brought in place at 20s ye square:
 - a square of tymber-worke is 100 foote
 - a rodd of stone-work is 272 foote, at a foote thick and a foote high
- 2. To lay ye boarding of ye 1rst, 2d and 3d storey well and workmanlike in all particulars materialls brought in place * at 4s ye square
- * upon dayes notice to bee given to ye sd EC for provideing of ye materialls in every particular
- 3. To saw and frame 300 lights of windows in ye sellars and ye 1rst 2d and 3d storey at 2s ye light; and 16 Lutheran windows at 10s a peice
- 4. To saw frame and sett up ye partitions between ye roomes in ye House at 7s ye square
- 5. In ye sellars, to saw, frame and sett up two stayre-cases at 10£ 12 dore-cases and dores at 7s a peice: frameing mantletrees and lintills etc at 10s
- 6. In ye 1rst storey, to saw and frame 12 dores and dore-cases with mouldings at 8s a

peice: and 4 dore cases with payres of dores at 40s a peice: and to saw, frame and sett up ye greate stayre case consisting of 34 stepps with fashionable rayles and bannisters at 25£. The Backstayres at 6£ and mantletrees and filling tymber etc at 30s

- 7. In ye 2d storey to saw and frame 20 dores and cases with mouldings at 8s a peice The backstayres in this storey at 4£ mantle trees and filling tymber at 30s
- 8. In ye 3d storey to saw and frame a trusse to hang yp ye floare and carry ye roofe at

10£sealing joyce and ashlar at 5s ye square

to saw and frame 20 dore-cases and dores at 5s a peice: filling tymber and mantle trees at 20s to saw frame and sett up ye roofe and flatt-forme at 15s ye square

All to be done strong and workemanlike

To H-- ye -- front in Whit Ashlar the other three front in ye manar of ashlar as now -- iteen inches thike att twenty four shilling, the rodd sixteen foot and a halph squar The winddows to be mesured ovar all and the masons to cut ye splays into the bargine(?)

To have for every chimney ten shillings for pardgeting and the mantell tree with an arch of brick or stone ye? to be mesured in att 27 s ye rale

The four stack of chimneys above the roofe to be dun in plain ashlar ye? to be of a ---- or pedestall moulding of free ston for ye four stack thirtey too pounds

The ---- and ---- of ye sellar att ye same price of twentey shilling the rodd all arches of brick or ston at one price the matterialls as sand lime stone brick to be layd down upon the place all scafuling ---- bords and nayls to be found apon the place Quins of 14 inches deep 2 foot 4 inches long 16 inches apon the head every quin to be in fre stone of 7 inches the --- the ston will rise no thikar the edge of the quins to be shamferd of so that ye stone may stand an inch and halph before the wall all ashlar if any to hand too pinc halpany the foot 12 inches squar to the mason to the foot all ---- att a foot thike with ---at five pens ye foot all littell plints of eight inches and three pins the foot all arkitrive moulding att 6d ye foot to worke and set the --tabell with a--

and --- att 4d ye foot if any kingsone in ye winddow to have three shilling ye stone to be -- with a wallute scrole

All cornishes of eight inches to have for them nine pens the foot a great muddilan cornish like that of Bow steepell with such block of stone in ye --- and the ----moulding att 3s ye foot all --- with an othar ------2 great hall winddows with an arkitreve moulding of a foot, the head --- with a great kingstone in them att 3£ a window

a great frontispees acording to the dorick ordar with such carving as the ordar doth alow with the other frontispeeses in the too othar storeys att thirtey five pounds 25 pound for the frontispees of ye garden front and 25 pound for the frontispeesses of the stabell yard if any thing in masonary be more or less to have more for it acording to the prices the plastrar to have for lath work four pense the yard, for pouring too pens the yard if any cornish then to have for them by ye yard what thay ar worth the flours to be all layd with strait joyn the bords all ---- with along playn att 5s ye squar

In ye ground story lettell more or less than 65 rodd of work: reduced to eighteen inches in thiknes the arching and ye lettell walls without doors and ye foundation of chimneys and ground pinings 65 rodd att 27 s ye rodd

25 sellar winddows of ston and putting in of the --- att ye jamb to be of ashlar and the head with a strait arch ye munian and soyl to be 9 inches and 6 inches at 9s ye winddow

11 0 5

376 foot of bare moulding at 4d ye foot running mesur with a splint of ashlar of 7 inches under it

6 05 4

200 foot of rusticke stons under ye quins att 6d ye foot

5 00 0

othar ashlar and moulding that may fall in littell more or less

4 00 0

Mason 114 05 4

Carpintar for making of sentars of all ye arches of sellars and winddows 10 00 0 38 squar of flouring honing sawing framing at 18s ye squar

34 02 0

Timber pertitons 18 squar att 8s ye squar 7 04 0 12 door cases att 3s6d ye door case 2 02 0

The stayrs and steps from ye hall and other work that will littell more or less then $8\ 00\ 0$

61 08 0

in ye ground storey lettell more or less than 50 rodd att 27 shillings the rodd 67 $\,10\,$ 0

224 quins att 12d ye pees 11 04 0

9 chimneys 4 10 0

three great doorcases ye hall door case $18\pounds$ ye door case on the west $12\pounds$ ye door case on ye east $12\pounds$ 42 00 0

The too great winddows in the hall 6 00 0 a 160 foot of -----att 5d ye foot 3 06 8 28 winddow won with an othar att 12s ye winddow

16 16 0

Ashlar and other od mouldings 5 00 0 a 11 chimneys 5 10 0

Mason 161 16 8

Pertitons 40 squar att 8s ye squar
60 squar of flouring att 18s ye squar
36 00 0
3 great doorcases and pairs of doors
12 00 0
28 winddows att 9s4d ye winddow
13 01 4
The great stair case and all ye back stairs
30 00 0

107 01 4

First storey 175 13 4
second storey 268 18 0
third storey 268 00 0
littell more or less
The roof &
chimneys and flatt
flr, ue 4 dormar
building and all ye
rest of ye work 250 00 0

my on time | 962 | 11 | 4 | 4 | 150 | 00 | 0 | 0 | 100 | 00 | 0 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 | 100 |

1212 11 4 littell more or less

carpintar and soyar

the flouars ------to be 14 inches deepe and 18 or 20 inches overall but what breadth the timber doth bear att but to put it all in ye framing to be all dubell framing The---- to be only to slabs taken of and the bridth remain and for honing sawing framing and railings 18 shilling ye squar

The sellar flours to be but singell framing the joys 7 inches and 4 inches and -----att about 10 foot long the flour over the kitching to be but singell framing joys and 4 inches all singell framing to be att 16 ye squar ---- and girdars to be 14 inches deep and what breadth ye timbers will --

Principull raftars att but 14 inches and 10 inches att ye top 10 inches and 8 inches purlins 11 inches and 8 inches the principull raftars to be cut with K--small raftars to be 4 & 41/2 squar

Honing sawing and framing and railing att 14s ye squar the flattform flouar ------framing and railing att 14s ye squar

The -----ye flatt form to gett ye --- and bonding the same att 6s ye squar pertitions the scantlings of timber ye post to be 10 inches and 5 inches entair -- to be---- and 4 inches the door post and 4 all --- post and stair --- to be framed and pinned in att both ends att eight shillings ye squar all pertitions att one pric with ye door cases from in with ye pertitions

The winddow --- 6 inches and 5 inches ye first storey a 11 foot hoy ye second storey to

be 10 foot hoy the winddows by ye litte honing sawing framing and putting ye --- bars to run throw ye transom head and soyl att 2s 4d the litte --- hintling mantell trees to goe in with ye winddows charg nothing for them

The kitchen winddows to be att with their cornishes and peddermints honeing framing and raising att 22s ye winddow

A cornish to goe att ye ends of ye joyns of ye flattform att 8d ye foot

The landing of the stairs into ye flat to have for it what it is worth

4 trusses to hang up the flourar ovar the hall att 50s ye truss the pertitions to be mesured in att 8s ye squar

The 3 outtar door cases to be six foot and 12 foot a pair with pairs of dubell doors with a bar to slid in ye walls and to putt on all ye --- works honing framing and sawing

att three pound the pees

One doorcase and dubell doors to the kittching and a littill door case to the back stairs Forty shillings to put on the ---work all door cases that shall stand in stone walls honing sawing and framing att s3 ye pees

The --- making for ye bricklayer att 8s ye squar

The great staircase honeing sawing and framing and turning ye ballastars att twentey pounds

The three greatt paire of back stairs honing aswing and uturnar at four pound the paire The littill pair of back stairs att forty shillings the paire, all doors to be framed by ye joynar exceept ye outtar pair of door

The cornish of ye hall raill and balastoars honeing ye timbur sawing and turning ye ballustars att 4s ye foot all filling timbur and --- to have nothing for them if any more be or anything else to hand for what more what it is worth

These present wittnesse that John Kingston of Taunton St Magdalen in ye County of Somersett Brickmaker doth hereby covenant promise and agree to and with Edward Clarke of Chipley in ye sd county to make and burn for ye sd Edward Clarke one hundred thousand of good brick after ye rate of five shillings for every thousand to bee

paid in manner following, that is to say six pence a thousand for turning of ye earth, three shillings a thousand ye moulding, and eighteen pence a thousand when ye bricks is burnt, the sd John Kingston doth covenant and promise to begin to digg the earth within the space of a fortnight after Michaelmas next ensueing and proceed therein till there is enough dugg to make ye quantity of brick above mentioned and to mould ye same as soon in ye spring as ye weather will permitt, and to kindle ye first Clamm to be fired by ye middle of May if ye weather permitts and ye dimensions of ye mould is to bee 10 inches long, 5 inches broad and two inches and halfe thicke and in consideration of ye punctuall performance of ye premises in all particulars well and substantially and workemanlike the sd Edw Clarke doth covenant and promise to find all materialls for ye makeing and burning of ye sd brick, and to pay for ye same after at ye rate of five shilling a thousand in such manner as is above expressed.

September ye 13th 1680 Edw Clarke the marke of John Kingston

memo: to send to him Saturday next to begin and digg ye earth according to ye Agreemt

memo: there must bee about 150 sacks of coale a little before ye Clamm is to bee kindled

memo: the sand must bee brought in a little before ye moulding of ye brick

memo: that ? says I must make ye frame myselfe and must stand to ye losse of melting my brick if it runns and must fill? ye brick into the clamm and not out of it etc and that this is ye constant use of ye countrey and to give five shillings a thousand ye makeing and find all materialls

January ye 4t 1680

Wee then? the summe of eighteen shillings in full of fifty shillings for turning of one hundred thousand of earth according to ye within written contract and the within named John Kingston did formerly two and thirty shillings in agrt thereof

the marke of John Kingston junr IK the marke of ffrancis England

February ye 26th 1680

witnesse or hands

I doe acknowledge to have received the above sume of fifty shilling and doe hereby further covenant and promise and agree with the within named Edward Clarke Esq to make fifty thousand more of good burnt brick at the rate of prices within mentioned and according to ye tenor of the within written contract wittness y hande ye day and yeare last above written

the marke of John Kingston

March ye 7th 1680

I then reced of ye sd Mr Clarke ye sum of fyve and twenty shillings more for spitting? earth for 50 thousand of bricke the marke of John Kingston 8

There must bee about 150 sacks of coale a little before ye clamm is to bee kindled the sad must bee brought in a little before ye moulding of ye bricks

Mem: that Burt sayes I must make ye frame myselfe and must stand to ye loss of melting my brick if it runns and must tell? ye brick into ye clamm and not out of it. and that this is ye constant use of ye countrey and to give five shillings a thousand ye makeing and find all materialls

Memo to send to him Saturday next to begin and digg ye earth according to ye Agreement

Brick 1681

A note of the first brickes yt was accompted for being 81696 first moulded ----?

Febr ye 17th 1680:81

Recd then by ye handes of my wife £4 of Mr Clarke and ten pounds more I recd of him in January last in all ye suma of fifty pounds being ye first suma payable to mee by ye Articles I say recd 50 by mee Will Taylor

if Mr Taylor gave mee any rect for ye 10 that was pd him in Janry, if hee did it must be redelivered to him

April ye 20 1681

Then recd of Edward Clarke Esq by the hands of Francis Trott ye sum of eight pound, being in full for thirty foot of ground or thereabout already cut out, for ye diging of stones under it, and carring them away I say recd by me Abrah Turner

The plumer The joyner The smyth The slatter The glazier

First storey £175 13 4
The second storey £268 18 0
Third storey £268 18 0
The roof the flat the chimneys the 4 dormar buildings and ye rest of ye works £250
00 0
The plastrar £100 00 0
The laying the flours £40 00 0
My own time £150 00 0
£ 1253 09 4

To H-- ye -- front in Whit Ashlar the other three front in ye manar of ashlar as now it is begun 70 0 0

To make the great doore case to the south front with the window ovar it with some $--25\ 0\ 0$

the West front door case with a winddow ovar it

15 0 0

The Est door case with a winddow ovar it 13 0 0

123 0 0

For the raill and ballastar on the three flatts according to the draft $30\ 0\ 0$

153 0 0

28 muddilans in ye West front

56 muddilans in ye South front

56 muddilans in ye North front

34 muddilans in ye Est front

<u>174</u> muddilans 690 00

The platform flour is 23 squar of bording att 13 bords to the squar 299

The bording of ye roofe 40 squar at 13 bords to the squar 520

In ye ground flouar 38 squar att 13 bords to the squar 494

In ye first flouar 33 squar att 13 bords to the squar 429

1742

Later repairs to the house

--in my Masters letter of the 7 March 1698 about the building

1. How Mr Wigson designs the stone cornish on top of the walls shall project 20 inches stone

2 foott tymber

2. What his --- computation of the charge thereof may be in case it shall be resolved upon to be done with stone

not more 60£

3. What the charge of doing the other mason workes, and --by Mr Wigson to secure the

heads of the windoes in the south, east and west fronts may amount to £50

4. What he thinks ye ---- the upper story of the west front with free stone and putting in quines stones of the same

£30

Lower cornishes to project abt 14 inches ----- to project -----more

To Mr Goslin or some other able carpenter

- 1. What the charge of running a timber cornish on top of the walls of the south east and west fronts in the same manner as the stone cornish is exposed ------may be abt 50 or 60£
- 2. How farr the timber cornish may be well made to project out 22 inches or 2 foot if ---
- 3. How much and what sort of timber will be necessary for the doing thereof

The mondilains or boards, Elme

The moldings, good ----wall

The cornish and boards ditto

APPENDIX SIX

FUNERAL EXPENSES

Bo of Jos: Way Oct 6th 1710	
1 surfine buryal suit	01 16 0
3 yds broadcloth at 8s 6d silk 10d	01 06 4
8yds broad bays at 12d	00 08 0
	01 00 0
1 do: lynks 6d	00 06 0
for ? } 16yds 1/2 broadcloth at 7s6d	06 03 9
21 yds ditto at 10s	10 10 0
21 yds surfine ditto at 16s	16 16 0
for coach: 14yds broadcloth at 8s6d	05 19 0
for M? 5yds fine cloth at 13s	03 05 0
for pulpitt: 3 yds ditto at 10s 8d	01 12 0
4 thread 8d silk 3d	00 00 11
? 55 yds blond at 20d	04 11 8
17yds? at 14d	00 19 10
thread 2s8d 10 yds1/2 buckram 16d	00 16 8
7 Mohayr 10d 2yd1/2 canvas at 2d	00 11 1
14d wodding at 8d 7 sk 16	00 17 10
28 doz4d 4 doz coach ditto 10d	00 13 1
7 silk at 2s	00 14 0
3 do coach bull 10d 12 do ditto	00 06 6
7yds 1/2 buck 16 1yd1/2 canvas 2s	00 14 0
3yds Holland 5yds1/2 fasten at 15	00 12 10/2
7yd 1/2 wodding at 8d 58 silke at 2	00 16 0
2yd glazd holland 16d 4 mohayr	00 06 0
8 lazy shamy skins	00 13 2
3ydsat 4d 1/2 silk at 4s6d	00 03 10
forfof 37yd 1/2 broadcloth	01 05 0
6yd surfin	03 12 0
for coach 7yd1/4 broadcloth at 8s 6d	03 02 8
94 yds shallon at sd	01 03 8
13ydssilk 9d	00 04 0
	00 01 41/2

Sumis 98 12 71/2

Nov 4 1710

Mr Jos Ways bill for cloaks etc

£95 08 01 1/2

Exclusive of what is charged

 Jepp Clarke Esq
 6 17 6 1/2

 Mr Sam Clarke
 6 13 11 1/2

 Cloaks & John Spreats
 0 10 05 1/2

14 01 11 1/2 81 06 02 The bill on the other side 98 12 7 1/2
Recd in part ye other side 03 04 6
Rest due 95 08 1 1/2

Recd of the extrs and trustees of Edward Clarke Esq deceased by the hands of Mr John Spreate the sum of fifty pounds in part of this bill I say recd this fourth day of Novembr 1710 £50

Jos Way

Nov 18 1710

Recd of the Executrs and trustees of Edward Clarke Esq deceased by the hands of Mr John Spreate the sum of forty five pounds eight shillings in full of this bill and of all Accompt to this day I say recd by me Jos Way

Bought of Thomas Irvine Oct 24 1710

6			
36yd of Ludstring	att 8/6	12 19	03
42yds 1/4 of silk scarfs an	d hatbands	att 4/6	09 01 01
29 yds of silk 6 womans se	carfs 4 bands	att 5/6	07 19 96
16 yds 1/2 of silk	att 5/6	04 10	09
6 yds 1/2 of silk	att 3/4d	01 01	80
3 yds 1/4 of silk	att 5/6	00 17 1	0
54 yds of crape	att 20d	04 10	00
45 yds of ribbon	att 5d	00 18 ()9
		41 18 1	1

& makeing hat bands scarfs and whood 05 01

42 04 00 Nov 4 1710 Recd thereon of Edwd

[crossed out] the

Trustees and exrs of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat thirty pounds in pt of this bill

By me Thomas Irwin

Rings made by Jeffery Bartlett for the funerall of Edward Clarke Esq

Gold weigh'd 5:10	22 00 00
15 of one sort 2s 6d fash	01 17 06
10 Of 2s fash	01 00 00
Mick Fourarze	02 06

For painting 4 doz of escutcheons

att 2 shillings 6 pence each	06 00 00
2 doz in cullors att one shil 6 pence	01 16 00
1 doz on silke att 6 shill each	03 12 00
for labor	00 10 00
for	00 01 06
for 4 frontletts	00 02 00
	12 01 06

Nov 4 1710 Recd of the Exrs in Trust of Edwd Clarke Esq over by the hand of John Spreat the contents of the bill in ful of all demands 12 01 00

By hand Edward Tymonrett

3 silk escutcheons now for ye funerall of Edward Clarke Esq at six shillings apiece Eighteen shillings

Nov 18th 1710 Recd the contents hereof of the Exrs in trust of the last wyll and tstamt of the sd Mr Clarke by the hands of John Spreat in full of all demands

By me Edward Tymonrett

Mr Sprotts now from Wm Bowring Wine etc for ye funerall of Edwd Clarke Esq October 18th 1710 for twelve gallons of

wine att 7s 6d per gallon	04 10 00
for a	0 02 02
	04 12 2

Octbr 9th 1710 Recd the contents of the above note of Mr John Sprott in full of all acct Recd by me Will Bowring

Jepp Clarke Esq deptor to Samuell Cross	s d
October 19 one pr shoes Mr Jepp	4 6
one pr shoes Mr Samuell	4 6
one pr shoes Madam Anne	3 6
one pr shoes Madam Mary	3 6
one pr shoes Madam Jennie	3 6
	19 6

Recd of the exrs in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq the contents of this bill in full of all demands

By me Samuel Cross

Oct 12 1710 Bought of Joan James	
4yds 3/4 of muslin at 6s	1 9 3
7yd less half holland at 5	2 41/2
? ell holland at 2 8	1 8
Making 2 dresses at 14d	2 4
making 2 pr ruffels at 6d	1 0
2 under caps at 6	1 0
making 2 pr ruffels at 3d	6
starchings 5 yds muslin	1 9
starching a dress	4
making 3 top caps at 4d	1 0
muslin for a cap and topcap	1 41/2
1 box	1 2
	2 4 1

Recd of the execrs in trust of ye last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd the contents of this bill in full of all demands to this day Two pounds and four shillings By me Joan James

October 18 1710 Recd then of the exrs of Edward Clarke Esq decd thirty dozen of sixpenny cakes for ye funerall of ye sd Mr Clarke Nine pounds I say recd ye same by the hands of John Spreat

£9 00 00

By me the mark of James Waites

Oct the 20th 1710 Bought of James Dare

Ten rings work in gold 2s 4d	08 16 00
Twenty four rings wait 5 13 12	22 14 00
7at length att 5s each	01 15 00
20 flourd att 3 6	03 10 00
10 flourd att 3 0	01 10 00
Totall	38 85 88

Nov 18 1710 Recd then of the trustees and exers of ye last wyll and testament of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat six pounds being for the coffin of ye sd Mr Clarke and is in full of all demands to this day By me John Pursey

Sold to Mr Clarks funroll

3 dozen of mans lamb at 9d	01 07 00
10 pair of womens lamb at 9d	00 07 06
2 dozen of dyed glovs	01 14 00
23 pair of dyed kid	02 06 00
1 pair of womens dyed lamb	00 01 05
1 pair of children glovs	00 00 10
	05 16 09

Nov 18 1710 Recd then of the exers in trust of the last will and testamt of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the contents of this bill in full of all demands By me John Webber

November 18th 1710

Recd then of the Exrs in Trust of the last wyll and testamt of the sd Mr Clarke the residue in full of this bill and all demands to this day £12 04 00

by me Thomas Irwin

Mourning suits of Esq Clarkes funerall

for making Esq Lefroy sutt	00 12 00
for making Esq Samll sutt	00 12 00
for making Esq Frork sutt	00 12 00
for making Mr Cost sutte	00 12 00
for making the mayds	
	00 1100

4 mantuas and 4 petticoats 00 14 00

for making the mayd mantua and wat pett 00 03 00

For Mr Clarkes funerall

Bott: of Jos: Marks October 9 1710 5 yd 1/2 bla: broadcloath at 11/-03 00 6 8 yds shall ----00 16 3 11/2 yds buck: at 00 03 0 1 ---skin 00 03 4 Inkle 2d 6d & mohair 10d 00 01 06 11th: 12 yds bla geog at 01 04 6 Holl: 8d 2d tape 1d 00 00 11

05 10 0

The acount of what glufs was made use of at Mr Clarke funerall

for 10 pair of womens shamey at 3s 6d per pair 1 15 0 fpr 8 pair of means shamey at 3s 6d per pair 1 8 0 for 5 dozn and 2 pair of mens dyed at 17s per doz 4 7 10 for 4 doz and 8 pair of womens dyd at 17s per doz 3 19 4 for 16 pair of mens ordanary at 9 d per pair 0 12 0 for 10 pair of womens ordanary 9d per pair 0 7 0 12 9 8

Recd of Clarke Esq

3 pr Hose at 5s 7d - 3 pr at 4s 2d	01 09 9
2pr ditto at 4s6d - 3 pr ditto 3s 6d	00 16 0
1 pr ditto 4s 9d - 2 pr ditto at 3s 1 pr ditto 3s 6d - 1 pr ditto 4s 6d	00 10 9 00 08 0 03 04 6

John Spreat by order of the excrs in Trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd debtor to John Jones Esq and his lady and daughter To money allow'd to John Jones Esq to 10 00 00 put himselfe in mourning

Nov 10 1710

Recd of the Exetrs in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq deceased by the hands of John Spreat the sum of five pounds being given by the sd Testator to me to put myself in mourning I say recd by me Eliz Venner Witness hereto R Southey

Nov 18 1710 Recd of the trustees and exrs of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the contents of this bill in full of all demands by me James Dare

Nov 10 1710

Recd of the Exetrs in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq deceased by the hands of John Spreat the sum of five pounds being given by the sd Testator to me to put myself in mourning I say recd by me Eliz Venner Witness hereto R Southey

Nov 4 1710 Recd of the Exrs in trust of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by ye hands of John

Spreat the contents of this bill in full of all demands By hand Richard Whotcombe

Decembr 5 1710 Recd of the Excr in Trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq 05 10 00

Recd the contents of this bill in full of all demands, five pounds and ten shillings By me Jos Markes

Dec 5th 1710

Recd of the Exrs in Trust of the last wyll and testament of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the contents of this bill in full of all demands to this day for my husband Danyell Giles

By me Mary Giles Danil Giles

Ditto allow'd to Madm Jones 20 00 00 Ditto allow'd to Miss Jones 05 00 00 35 00 00

Feb 20 By Bill pd for Mam Jones to Mrs Giles 05 03 04

By ditto pd to Mrs Bowyr 10 15 09

Due to ballance this acctt 19 00 11 35 00 00

Janry 26 1710 Recd then of the Exrs in trust by the hands of John Spreat the ballance of this acctt as above 19 99 11

By John Jones

Received the 23 day of December 1710 of Jepp Clarke Esq the sum of four shillings for excise of wax candles according to the Laws of the excise in that behalf made March 5th 1710

Mr Enoch Coops bill

2 boxes	00 06 00
6 pr snuffers	00 02 00
1 bushell coales	00 01 00
Newsprints	00 00 02
4 weeks lodging at 2s 6d p week	00 10 00
Candles extraordinary	00 00 10
q paps 3d and3d	00 00 06
	01 00 06

Janry 5th 1710 Recd of John Spreat by the order of John Freke Esq one quarters interest at 6 percent of the four thousand pounds fortune given me by my fathers wyll and due this day sixty pounds and what was directed and allowed by the trustees and exrs to put myselfe in mourning twenty pounds Mary Clarke

Janry 21 1710 Recd then of the trustees and executors of the last wyll and testament of my late Mas Edward Clarke Esq decd, by the hands of John Spreat ye sum of ten pounds being what ye said Exectrs were pleased to allow me to put my selfe in mourning upon occasion of my sd Mas funerall By me Ellinor Pike Witness George Spreat

Febry 13 1710 Recd of John Spreat by order of John Freke Esq thirty three pounds

being for one Quarters Int of two thousand two hundred pounds in money given me by

my fathers wyll and dated the 5th of Janry last at ye rate of six pounds per cent per anno£33 0 0 and the further sum of twenty pounds being what the Exrs in trust have allowed me to put my selfe in mourning upon occasion of my fathers death By me Anne Clarke

Apr 26 1712 Recd of the trustees and exrs of ye last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq by the hand of John Spreat the sum of ten pounds being discharged by ye sd trustees to be pd me upon acctt of mourning and is sd be -- as -- for the funerall charges of ye sd Mr Clarke Witness James Ley Gust Venner

APPENDIX SEVEN

LEGACIES

Aprill 25th 1711 Recd then to the use of my mother Mrs Dorothy Warre wid of the trustees & exctrs of the last wyll and testament of Edwd Clarke Esq by the hands of John Spreat fourty shillings being in lieu of a mourning ring of that value devised to my mother by ye sd Mr Clarke I say recd By me Fra Warre

November 2nd 1710

Recd then of the trustees & exrs of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat five pounds to be distributed amongst the poor of the

pish of Milverton We say recd by us

John Comer Edward Haskins John Coleman

June 1st 1711 Recd then of the trustees and executors of ye last wyll and testamt of my late Mas Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the sum of five pounds being a legacy to me giving by my sd late Mas wyll as one of his ---servts at ye time of his death and is in full of all demands By me the marke of Charles Carwell

Feb 27 1710 Recd then of the trustees & Exrs of the last wyll and testament of Edward

Clarke Esq deceased by the hands of John Spreat the sum of ten pounds being a legacy

given and bequeathed in and by the sd Mr Clarkes wyll to Thomasine the wife of William Spurrys which we the sd William Spurrys and Thomasine Spurrys doe hereby

acknowledge to have recd as above 10 pound in discharge of the sd legacy as witness

or hand William Spuryer

Thomasin Spuryer

Witness Sarah Comer

Aprill 23 1711 Recd of the executrs and trustees of ye last wyll and testament of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the sum of five pounds being ---as a legacey given to me by the sd Mr Clarkes will and is in full satisfaction and discharge thereof as witness my hand John Barber

Febry 17 1710 Recd of the trustees & Execrs of the last wyll and testament of Edward

Clarke Esq decd by the hand of John Spreat five pounds being for one years interest of

one hundred pounds due 24 Janry last on ye sd Mr Clarkes [personal] bill dated 24 Janry 1686 Rabsy Smithsby

Recd of the trustees & Excrs of the last wyll and testament of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hand of John Spreat fourty shillings being in lieu and satisfaction of a mourning ring of that value given by the sd testators wyll to his couzin Maud Hopkins I say recd By me Maud Hopkins

Decembr 28 1710 Recd then of ye Excr in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat fourty shillings being in lieu and satisfaction of a mourning ring of that value given by the testators wyll to his cousin John Clarke Esq I say recd By me John Clarke

December 22 1710 Recd then of the exers in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat fourty shillings being in lieu and satisfaction of a mourning ring of that value given by the testators wyll to his cozen Bridgett Doyley Wee say recd By us Hugh Doyly

Bridgett Doyly

December 25 1710 Recd then of the exrs in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat fourty shillings being in lieu and satisfaction of a mourning ring of that value given by the sd testator s wyll to his cosen Elizabeth Hooper Say recd By me Eliz Hooper

Aprill 26 1712

Recd of the trustees and Exrs of the last will and testament of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the sum of fifty pounds being - as a legacy given me

by the sd Mr Clarkes wyll and --in full satisfaction discharged thereof Witness James Ley Gust Venner

Octob 30th 1710 Recd then of the Trustees & Exrs of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat the summ of five pounds being what was given by the wyll to the poor of ye pish of West Buckland to be distributed as the Exrs should think fit we say recd ye same to ye use of the poor

By us overs of the poor

John Thomas William Wartons William Pring Eliz Briford

John Tompler Richard Troot

Nov 10 1710

Recd of the Exetrs in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edward Clarke Esq deceased by the hands of John Spreat the sum of five pounds being given by the sd Testator to me to put myself in mourning I say recd by me Eliz Venner Witness hereto R Southey

Nov 6 1710

Recd then of the exrs in trust of the last wyll and testament of Edward Clarke Esq

decd by the hands of John Spreat the sum of five pounds, being a legacy given by the sd Mr Clarkes wyll to ye poor of the pish of Ninehead to be distributed as its trustees should direct, wee say recd the same to ye use of ye sd poor

By us James Knight vic de Ninehead

Hugh Cox church warden

Oliver Webber overseer

An accompt of five pounds gave by Edward Clarke Esq to ye poor of ye pish of Ninehead

Tillelledd	
Andrew Cross	02 00
Jo Littlejohn	10 00
Rich Carber	05 00
Tho Comons	03 06
Mary Comons	01 06
Tho Quirk	01 06
Tho Dyer	02 06
Hen Pring	02 06
Susan Davie wid	02 06
An Clarkmow wid	01 06
Wm Pring	02 00
Eliz Lane wid	02 00
An Taylor	02 00
Francs Beer	02 06
Mary Miles	02 06
Eliz Hurford	02 06
Rob Harvie	03 00
John Westcot	01 06
Jo Dyer	03 06
Jo Hurton	02 06
Rob Davie	02 06
Hen Ward	03 06
Anthony Birknel	02 06
Charles Comons	03 06
Mary Edney	01 06
Peter Hamworth	04 00
Ja Pring	03 06
Jo Harvie	02 00
Tho Welshman	03 00
Joan Commons	04 00

November 6th 1710 Recd the of the trustees and exers of the last wyll and testament of Edward Clarke Esq deceased the sum of fifty shillings to be distributed amongst the

poor of the pash of Wiveliscombe as pt of the funerall expenses of ye sd Mr Clarke wee say recd the same from the hands of John Spreat Willm Cranmer Tho Lawrence

Dec 9th 1710 Recd of the Exrs in trust of the last wyll and testamt of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by the hands of John Spreat three pounds and ten shillings to be distributed amongst the poor of ye psh of Langford Budvill as a gift as pt of ye funerall expenses of the d Mr Clarke we say recd ye ame to be distributed as above by me Henry Wood

Decbr ye 15th 1710 Whereas Edward Clarke Esqr lately deceased did by his Last Wyll

and Testament devise to his cousins Thomas Watts and Elinor Watts and Dorothy Wats his sisters a mourning ring apeice, of fourty shillings value, now we the said Thomas Wats, Elinor Wats and Dorothy Wats, his sisters, do hereby acknowledge to have received of the Executors in trust of ye sd Mr Clarkes Wyll, the sum of fourty shillings apeice in full discharge of the several legacies, soe to us severaly given as aforesaid, As wittness our hands hereunto Thomas Watts

the mark of Hellen Watts Dorothy Watts

APPENDIX EIGHT

JOHN BARBER'S ACCOUNT

Barber home to ye 24th June 1697 viz: Due to him by a former Accot home to Lady Day 1693 as appears

under my hand and seale 96 01 03

By money due to him for wages from Lady Day 1693 to ye 24th June 1697

Accompt made up wth John Barber home to ye 24th June 1697 viz:

Due to him by a former accot

home to Lady Day 1693 as appears

under my hand and seale 96 01 03

By money due to him for wages from Lady Day 1693 to ye 24th June 1697

home to wch time hee hath accompted wth

Sr Walter Yonge (as appeares by the Papers

number'd 1. 2. 3. 4. 5., and mark'd

EC) Being 4 yeares and one quarter

at 20£ and the suma of 85 £ out of

wch there being deducted for 182 weeks

(being ye time spent by him in Sr Walter

Yonges service and paid by him at 8s per weeke

amounting to £72 16s. There must remaine due

to him from Lady Day 1693 to ye 24th of

June 1697 for 39 weekes spent in my

business at 8s per weeke ye suma of £15 12s

and noe more 15 12 00

totall due 111 13 03

Towards with hee hath been paid at three severall paymts ten pounds

each ye suma of £30 $30\,00\,00$

And then there will remaine

due to him ye suma of 81 13 03

to wch add interest for ye $96 \pm$ above mentioned from Lady Day

1693 to ye 24 of June 1697

being 4 yeares and a quarter at

5 percent amounts to ye suma of 20 08 00

Totall is 102 01 03

which said suma of one hundred and two pounds one shilling and three pence I doe hereby promise and bind mee, my heyres, Excrs and seale this 12th day of Augst 1698 Edw Clarke

Octob ye 1rst 1702

Recd then 4 years interest for the 100£ above mentioned due ye 12th of Augst last 20£ by me John Barber

November ye 2d 1703

Recd then one yeares interest more due the 12th of Augst last five pounds by mee John Barber

Septembr ye 20th 1704

Recd then one yeares interest more due the 12th of Augst last five pound by mee John Barber

and admds to pay to ye said John Barber on demand, wittnesse my hand October ye 15th 1705

Recd then one yeares interest more due ye 12th of Augst last five pounds by mee John Barber

June ye 20th 1707

Recd then one yrs interest more due the 12th of Augst last five pounds by me John Barber

December 15 1709

Recd then of Edward Clarke Esq three yeares interest due ye 12th of August last fifteen pounds By mee John Barber

Aprill 23 1711 I the aforenamed John Barber doe hereby acknowledge to have this day

had and recd of the trustees and Exers of ye last wyll and testamt of Edwd Clarke Esq decd by the hand of John Spreat the sum of one hundred pounds being in full satisfaction and discharge of this present writing and all demands By me John Barber

APPENDIX NINE

Will of Gustavus Venner of Gundenham in Langford Budville dated 24 December 1716 proved 2 April 1718 by Samuel Clarke

My houses estates in Cullumpton Devon to Gustavus Venner son of my cousin John Venner the elder and his heirs for the term I have therein

I have purchased with my own money by copy of court roll May 30 1712 of the grant of Sir Philip Sydenham Bart deceased Farm in Preston Bowyer Somerset of 38 acres called Preston Downes, late in the occupation of henry Westcombe gent decd for the lives of the said Gustavus Venner, Samuel Clarke Esq son of my late deceased uncle Edward Clarke of Chipley Somerset Esq and of John Dyer of Wiveliscombe, yeoman and other lands in Preston Bowyer I bequeath these to the said Gustavus Venner and then to John Venner the younger son of my said cousin John Venner and then to Mr Samuel Clarke

My messuage called Gundenham in Langford Budville messuages in Tolland capital messuage and farm in Fitzhead to Samuel Clarke and then to his brother

Jepp Clarke Esq

To my wife my best diamond ring £10 for mourning

To my cousin Jepp Clarke Esq £100

To my cousin William Sandford Esq £300

To my cousin John Jones Esq £200

To my cousin Mary wife of George Musgrove £100

To my cousin Jane Clarke £200 within one month of her first child and id she dies my cousin Ann, wife of William Sandford, not to be subject to the control of her husband To my cousin John Venner the elder £20

to my aunt Jane Michell widow £10 and all my deceased mother's clothers

To Mr William Exton and to my cousin Rebecca Mitchell if they intermarry £5

To Isaac Mitchell son of my cousin John 2 of my best spoons

My mother in law Mrs Jane Cannon, my brother and sister in law Mr John Southey and his wife, my cousin Thomas Gresby, mourning rings of 21 shillings to be buried at Nynehead near my mother

Residue to my said cousin Samuel Clarke Esq codicils April 19 and 24 1717.

APPENDIX TEN

Will of Anne Sanford proved 30th May 1744

In the name of God Amen I Anne Sanford of Ninehead in the county of Somerset widow do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following viz: I recommend my soul into the hands of my creator in hope of a blessed resurrection through the merits and mediation of my dear redeemer Jesus Christ, my body I desire may be buried in the Chancell of Ninehead Church as near to my late husband as conveniently may be and in the privatest manner, in order to which

I do absolutely forbid giving hattbands, scarves, rings, gloves, escutcheons or servants mourning or any other funerall pomp, my woollen shroud and wainscott coffin as plain as decency will allow of; I would be carried to my grave by six or eight of my own or son's servants who I desire may have half a guinea each for their trouble, and after my just debts and funeral expenses are paid I give to my son John Sanford two hundred pounds, I give to the Reverend Mr Samuel Whitlock twenty guineas, to the poor of the parish of Ninehead five pounds which legacy I desire may be paid in three months after my death and I do constitute and appoint my son William Sanford my whole and sole executor of this my last will and testament and residuary legatee as witness my hand this ninth day of March one thousand seven hundred and thirty nine.

APPENDIX ELEVEN

Bibliography

Beier L Sufferers and Healers Bold J Privacy and the plan

Bold J and Chancy English Architecture public and private

Brett James Growth of Stuart London

Capp B Astrology and the popular press

Cranston M John Locke

Debus A Ed Medicine in 17C England

Dickson P Statesmen scholars and merchants

Dewhurst John Locke

Davis L John Locke, Edward Clarke and the Guineas legislation (in

Parliamentary History 7 1988)

Earle P Making of English middle class

Fraser A The weaker vessel Foxbourne H Life of John Locke

Gabriel A Short history of Holcombe Rogus
Harley J Music in the age of Purcell
Humphreys History of Wellington

Horwitz H Parliament policy and politics in the age of William 111

Hill C Century of revolution

Hughes E Studies in administration and finance Holmes G Britain after the Glorious Revolution

Jenkins F Architect and patron King Peter Life of John Locke

Laslett P Family life and illicit love

The world we have lost

Lockes Two treatises of government

Lapthorne R Portledge papers
Lees Milne J English country houses
Lillywhite B London coffee houses

Luttrell N Parliamentary diary (ed Horowitz)

Roseveare H The Treasury

Robinson H Diary of Robert Hooke

Rand B Correspondence of Locke and Clarke

Robinson J English country estate

Slater M Family life in the seventeenth century
Stone L Family sex and marriage 1500 -1800
Siebert F Freedom of the press in England

Sachsee F Lord Somers
Strachey B The Strachey line
Sanders C The Strachey family

Strachey Sir E Sutton Court (in Somerset Arch &NHS 1867)

Thorne R History of Nynehead van der Zee H & B William and Mary

Worth Estes J Dictionary of Protopharmocology 1700 - 1850